

Saving  
Our Families  
By Faith

By David Eells

© 2021 David Eells. All rights reserved

Hello Brethren!

There are many wanting to read this book, therefore, although it is not yet available in print because the formatting and final edits have not been completed, we are posting the file(s) for those of you who might wish to read or print them out for yourselves.

Your UBM Publishing Team

# Saving Our Families By Faith

## Preface

Please note that this book is compiled from audio broadcasts given over the course of approximately thirteen years. There is, therefore, some duplication between the chapters in order to maintain the integrity of the individual teachings.

Where a word or concept may be new to the reader, an explanation is generally provided with the first occurrence thereof. Unless otherwise indicated, all Scripture quotations are taken from the American Standard Version.

Punctuation also has been simplified so as not to distract the reader. For example, when Scripture is quoted, brackets have been omitted where they would commonly be used to indicate that a lower case letter has been capitalized, the ellipsis has been shortened to three periods where it would commonly be a set of four to indicate that a partial text is being cited, and so forth.

I pray the Father will use this book to both edify and encourage every reader.

The Editor

## Saving Our Families By Faith

### Foreward

If you are reading this, I know you have love in your heart, because you are believing for someone (and possibly many someones) who is on the broad road to destruction. It's even possible you may be the only person who is praying and interceding for a particular somebody. You are making up the hedge, you are standing in the gap, you are hoping against hope.

There are many, many others experiencing those same moments of despair. "I've done everything I can think of to do!" or "I give up!" or "Why aren't you answering me, Lord?" All these are thoughts we need to cast down so we may (*Heb.10:23*) ... ***hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not for He is faithful that promised.*** You might be holding on only by your fingernails because of what you see and hear, but walk by faith and that will change.

Did you think a fight with the devil would be easy to win? Did you think the devil would willingly surrender any of his prisoners? If your answer is "No," then keep reading because this book is ammunition that will take him down.

The Editor

## Saving Our Families By Faith

### Introduction

***(2Pe.3:9) The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some count slackness; but is longsuffering to you-ward, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.*** Let this book ***(Act.11:14) ... speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and all thy house.*** The Lamb of God, Jesus Christ, is for your whole household. ***(Exo.12:3) Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying ... they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to their fathers' houses, a lamb for a household.*** Hallelujah! We serve a merciful God, and in this study, we are going to look at the promises written from one end of the Bible to the other regarding the salvation of our families. As the saying goes, “Knowledge is power,” but knowledge can exist without wisdom. We need wisdom. Wisdom is what shows us how to use that power, how to apply that knowledge.

Now, some of us have children in the house, and some of us don't. Some of us have family in the house, other than children, for whom we are responsible, and some of us don't. And some of us are counting as our spiritual family those people for whom we are praying, but family is family and we want them saved. We want them saved yesterday. We need to keep in mind that our timing is not necessarily God's timing

because His timing is always perfect, and ours is not. As Jesus told us, ***(Joh.6:44) No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day.*** Does that mean we can ask the Father to draw our household and believe we have received our answer? Yes! Jesus said, ***(Mar.11:24) ... All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.***

My purpose in writing is that you would be strengthened and encouraged as you walk in righteousness before the Lord, so that your children can go on to also reap blessings from the good fruit of your lips that you have sown in them. ***(1Co.7:14) For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.***

Your servant in Christ,

David Eells

# Saving Our Families By Faith

## Chapter 1

### The Children of the Righteous Are Coming

#### The Promise for Our Children

Saints, I want to share a very encouraging promise from the Word with you: The natural and spiritual children of the true, sanctified believers are coming to the Lord, because both our natural and spiritual children have the promise of sanctification and salvation if we follow the Lord in faith and sanctification. We're told, ***(1Co.7:14) For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.*** That means when we're sanctified and a believer and are believing for them, they're reckoned as clean since God gives us that benefit.

We can see this promise again here. ***(Deu.12:28) Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children*** (If you observe the words of God, then your children will prosper.) ***and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.*** Amen! So there are some conditions put on this promise. And we're also told, ***(Psa.102:28) The children of thy servants shall continue, And their seed shall be established before thee.*** Those people who serve God are His servants, not those people who just claim Christianity, but those who serve the Lord.

What happens to our children when we don't serve the Lord? We have His warning to us that, ***(Hos.4:6) My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I also will forget thy children.*** This is a threat from the

Lord that if we forget Him, He will forget our children. When somebody has enough fear of the Lord (Proverbs 1:7,4:7,9:10; Psalm 111:10, etc.), they need only a little faith to believe in God, and the Word teaches household salvation as a benefit to the believer. (*Act.11:14*) Who (“Who” here refers to Peter.) *shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and all thy house*. (*Act.16:31*) *And they* (“They” refers to Paul and Silas.) *said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house*.

The children of the Bride corporate body, who are typed in the Scriptures as Zion, or faithful Jerusalem, will come into the Kingdom by multitudes in a great revival. (*Isa.60:1*) *Arise, shine; for thy* (This is the Bride.) *light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee*. First the Seed is sown in the heart of the Bride, who is able to pass it on to her children, and that Seed is what brings forth fruit. The Seed is in the fruit. If a person doesn't have fruit, they don't really have the Seed.

(*Isa.60:2*) *For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples; but the Lord will arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. (3) And nations shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. (4) Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee; thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be carried in the arms*. Many, many children will come to Zion, which is their true mother and true Biblical leadership underneath the David ministry, which is, of course, the leader over faithful Jerusalem, Zion the Bride. The Lord has placed the Bride over the rest of the body, and He's placed the Man-child over the Bride. (*Isa.60:5*) *Then thou shalt see and be radiant, and thy heart shall thrill and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea* (We're told in Revelation 5:9 and 10:11 that the “sea” is “peoples, nations, tribes, and tongues.”) *shall be turned unto thee* (This is speaking of a great revival.), *the wealth of the nations shall come unto thee. ... (Isa.60:14) And the sons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee*



*shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee The city of the Lord, The Zion (And again, this is the corporate Bride.) of the Holy One of Israel.* There are terrible things coming upon the world but God is going to use them to cause many people to repent and to fear Him and turn to Him. Amen.

God raised up His Man-child Jesus to bring many children to Zion the Bride, and that's especially seen here. *(Isa.49:7) Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth (As we've learned, this is speaking about Jesus.), to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers...* This is Jesus and it's Jesus in the Man-child body. Remember that Jesus said, *(Mat.10:40) He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.* We need to understand that no matter who the vessel is that God is using, when God speaks to us or leads us through that person, He holds us accountable to Him.

*(Isa.49:7) Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers: Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall worship; because of the Lord that is faithful, even the Holy One of Israel, who hath chosen thee. (8) Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I answered thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee; and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to raise up the land, to make them inherit the desolate heritages (Yes, they had departed from their land, they had departed from Jerusalem. They had departed and been taken captive.): (9) saying to them that are bound (So they're in captivity but God is about to tell them that they've been set free.), Go forth (You know, God can do that at any time, can't He? He is Sovereign. He turns people over to the tormentors and He turns them loose.); to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and on all bare heights shall be their pasture. (10) They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them will*

*lead them, even by springs of water will he guide them.* And where is He guiding them to? He tells us here. *(11) And I will make all my mountains a way* (That “way” is for the redeemed to come to Zion.), *and my highways shall be exalted. (12) Lo, these shall come from far; and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.* (“Sinim” refers to all the lands of the East.) *(13) Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have compassion upon his afflicted.* This is when God’s timing has been fulfilled, praise the Lord!

*(Isa.49:14) But Zion said, the Lord hath forsaken me, and the Lord hath forgotten me. (15) Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, these may forget, yet will not I forget thee. (16) Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.* These are the walls of Zion the Bride. “Walls” represent “separation,” and here they represent the sanctification that the corporate Bride body will have. *(17) Thy children make haste* (Here it is once again. Here is the time when God gives that grace for His people to “Go forth, depart from the darkness.”); *thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth from thee.* Those who crucified the Bride from the apostate church will repent or flee, and her children will come to her. *(18) Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the Lord, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and gird thyself with them, like a bride.* Praise God! There’s the Bride and her children.

*(Isa.49:19) For, as for thy waste and thy desolate places, and thy land that hath been destroyed, surely now shalt thou be too strait* (This is the Hebrew *yatsar* and it means “be restricted, narrow, scant, cramped.”) *for the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.* The road will be too narrow for those who persecuted the Bride and they

will separate from her, as we've seen throughout history (Genesis 13:9,25:23; 1 Kings 12; Nehemiah 9:2; etc.) But then ... (20) ***The children of thy bereavement*** (These are children she lost. They were born and taken into captivity.) ***shall yet say in thine ears, The place is too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell.*** In other words, those who return will need grace. It is a narrow way, and it doesn't start out that narrow at the beginning, but it gets narrower the further we go down it (Matthew 7:13-14). God gives us a little leeway because of where we're coming from, but where we're going to, the way gets narrower and narrower. That's what the Word teaches. [Editor's Note: The book *Sanctification Before Blessing* by David Eells may be read at <https://www.ubm1.org/books/pdf/SBB.pdf> without charge.]

***(Isa.49:21) Then shalt thou say in thy heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have been bereaved of my children, and am solitary, an exile, and wandering to and fro? and who hath brought up these?*** (New "children," who were being prepared in secret among the nations, are now coming to the Bride.) ***Behold, I was left alone; these, where were they?*** The Bride didn't know them, but God is preparing these people to be nurtured and fed by the Bride. When John the Baptist spoke of Jesus, he said, "He that hath the bride is the bridegroom" (John 3:29), meaning those disciples whom Jesus was leading were the Bride of the First-fruits at that time.

So the Bride asks, "These, where were they?" and the Lord answers her. ***(Isa.49:22) Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the nations, and set up my ensign to the peoples; and they shall bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.*** (23) ***And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers*** (As it was with Joseph {Genesis 39:21-23; 47:6; etc.}, and as it was with Daniel {Daniel 5:29; 6:1-23,28; etc.}, the people of the Beast corporate body will humble themselves to take care of these people, even while persecuting the rest. God says it, saints, and it will happen.): ***they shall bow down to thee with their faces to the***

*earth, and lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord; and they that wait for me shall not be put to shame.* Be patient and wait on the Lord. He will do everything He has said.

*(Isa.49:24) Shall the prey be taken from the mighty* (In other words, these people are the “prey” that are taken away from the nations.), *or the lawful captives be delivered?* They were in captivity because of their sins, and so they were lawfully taken by Satan’s emissaries, but the Lord has mercy. The children of the Bride will be set free from captivity to the Beast and Harlot, which was the first message of the Man-child Jesus. *(Isa.61:1) The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; (2) to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor* (Jesus stopped reading here and returned the scroll to the attendant {Luke 4:19-20} but this and the rest of the verse is all going to be fulfilled in our day by the Man-child body.), *and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; (3) to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them a garland for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he may be glorified.* The Man-child’s ministry that’s going to go forth is, *(2Co.6:17) ... Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive you.* The Man-child is coming in right behind the John the Baptist ministry of our day, which is the call to “Repent! Repent!” (Matthew 3:2; Luke 3:8).

*(Isa.49:25) But thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered* (Oh praise be to God! Those that have gone into captivity, those that have been in captivity all along, are turning to the Lord and are coming to the Bride.); *for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.* (And again, that’s both our physical and spiritual

children. Oh praise God! We have a better Covenant based in better promises, and if He saved the children of the Jews who were faithful, He will save the children of the Christians who have been faithful.)

***(Isa.49:26) And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh*** (Sadly, some of them will not repent and so they won't come out of bondage. Those people will devour themselves.); ***and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I, the Lord, am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.*** Amen. Oh hallelujah!

The Bride is typed as Jerusalem, as was told to John (Revelation 21:2,10). She will bear many children of those who are faithful from among the larger Church. ***(Isa.43:1) But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel*** (Both "Jacob" and "Israel" are used here as types of the larger Church.): ***Fear not, for I have redeemed thee; I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine. ... (5) Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; (6) I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back; bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the end of the earth; (7) every one that is called by my name, and whom I have created for my glory, whom I have formed, yea, whom I have made. (8) Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.*** Yes, these people have physical eyes and physical ears but they need spiritual eyes and spiritual ears. And when God commands them to be released, when He says, "Give up...Keep not back," they will come. Praise be to God! When Jesus came on the scene, the elect came out from among the Jews and followed Him. There was a mighty revival that began among the elect, and so it will be in our day. Amen.

### A Revelation in a Dream

What led to this study, saints, was M.L.(1)'s revelation, which I'm going to share with you. It was received by her on June 16, 2015, and we've

titled it, "Prepare the Food: The Children are Coming." M.L.(1)'s first name is a compound of "Maria" and "Magdalene" or "Mary Magdalene," and "Magdalene" is a title which means "of Magdala" because she was from the village of Magdala. "Magdala" means "tower" in Hebrew and notice that the Bride is called the "tower of the flock." (*Mic.4:8*) ***And thou, O tower of the flock,*** (The tower of the flock was a place of safety and, of course, Jerusalem sitting up on that hill looked like a tower.) ***the hill of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, yea, the former dominion shall come, the kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem.***

There is a New Jerusalem coming down, being born from above into the heart of the Bride, who is on earth (Hebrews 12:22). People tend to take this in the letter as the physical Jerusalem that's over in the Middle East because they don't understand the parable that's being spoken here, but "the former dominion shall come." Just like the earlier time when David ruled over both Jerusalem and all the tribes of Israel, once again that authority is returning to the Man-child and to the Bride. The Bride will rise again and have the dominion she once had. M.L.(1), in this dream, represents the Bride whose children are coming to her. As we read in the text above, both physical and many spiritual children will come to the Bride. Glory be to God! Are you believing for your children? Hold fast, hold firm, and walk with the Lord.

[Editor's Note: Because only initials are being used to identify the individuals and in this case two individuals have the same first and last initials, they are distinguished by the numerals (1) and (2).] M.L.(1)'s revelation begins, *I dreamed of being in a house, rather than a mobile home.* This shows a transitioning to the more permanent ministry for the Bride. *The only room I really saw was the kitchen.* The kitchen represents a place where spiritual food is prepared to sustain the people. *It had the feel that we hadn't been there all that long. There was an island in the kitchen with the refrigerator off to the right; then a counter area and sink (with a window above it) that wrapped around to the left of that; then around the corner was the stove and then the kitchen doorway.*

*My kitchen was clean but all the cupboard doors were open, revealing glass dishes, and plastic ware to store food, which gave it a cluttered appearance. The counter next to the fridge had all the contents from the fridge on it. The shelving had been removed and was leaning against the lower cupboard area.*

*I was standing by the island and looking on as a very, very small gray-haired woman with a light colored dress on stood inside on the floor of the fridge. The mature part of the Church who does this work is very small in number. She was wiping down the back wall with a clean, white cloth. With the door open, the light was on and she was moving quickly. There was a bright glow all around her. She represents the mature among God's people, who are getting ready to feed many. The spiritual food and the bright light are synonymous in this case, because the Word of God is both our food (Exodus 16:4; 1 Corinthians 10:3; etc.) and our bright light (Isaiah 2:5,16:19; Psalm 119:105; etc.) This is the grain laid up in Joseph's store-houses, prepared and preserved to feed the people for the seven years of famine (Genesis 41:48-49). She was doing a very thorough job. The mature church is cleaning for the preparation and preservation of the spiritual food to feed the children. As I looked on the kitchen floor near where the veggie drawer would be, there were two to three pieces of a torn lettuce leaf on the floor. A page in a book is also called a "leaf" and, of course, we're thinking of the Bible here. This could symbolize that the people have had only bits and pieces of the Gospel to feed on until now.*

Partial knowledge is going to be discarded for the complete knowledge that will be manifested in the Bride. ***(1Co.13:9) For we know in part, and we prophesy in part; (10) but when that which is perfect*** (This is the Greek *teleios* meaning "having reached its end, complete, perfect.") ***is come, that which is in part shall be done away***. It will be discarded; it will be like a torn lettuce leaf under the feet. ***(11) When I was a child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child: now that I am***

*become a man, I have put away childish things.* In other words, knowledge in part comes to a child, knowledge in completion comes to a man. Of course, some people want to be continual children and never grow-up in the things of the Lord. People like that never bear fruit, and without fruit, they're going to lose their position in the heavenlies. ***(1Co.13:12) For now we see in a mirror, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known.*** This is somebody who believes the Gospel. They ***(2Co.3:18) ... with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.*** Jesus told us that He would return as a little baby, a Man-child, born to a woman (John 16:19-22). He also said that He did only those things that He saw of His Father (John 5:19). So when Jesus comes on the scene as He said He was coming, He will have the same kind of connection with the Father that He had before, and we will have that connection through the Man-child ministry. History repeats (Ecclesiastes 3:15). We'll have much better knowledge than we've had up until to this point. Praise be to God!

*Turning my attention to the left of the sink, there was a large, shiny silver coffee urn. M.L.(2) had just gotten a cup and had spilled some that had apparently leaked from the lever. There was a rather large area where the coffee had spilled on the floor and was unnoticed by him. Silver is the metal of redemption and coffee could symbolize that the redeemed are waking up. The spilled coffee could symbolize that not everyone is partaking of the benefits of their redemption; not everyone is "drinking" it. Amen.*

*To the right of the fridge was another doorway into the kitchen. S.L. walked around the open fridge door and stood next to me at the island. I knew she came from a very large room. S.L. is the wife of M.L.(2) and her name means "graceful lily." It comes from the same root word as "Shushan," which is the palace in the Book of Esther (Esther 1:2), so the "very large room" spoken of here can be the palace of the King and the*



Bride. Another variant has "Shushan" as "Lily of the Valley," and we know Who that is (Song of Solomon 2:1). Also, the surname for M.L.(2) and his wife S.L. means "bishop" or "overseer." *She had a piece of blue and white wrapping paper in her hand with which to cover her bulletin board. She asked me if I had any more for the bulletin board for the pictures.* The blue and white of the background implies heavenly surroundings for the children of the believers, because their pictures were to go on that bulletin board. This is a parallel revelation of the cleaning, or sanctification, needed for their return. *I asked, "What pictures?" She replied, "The pictures of everyone's children who are coming. That's why everything must be ready." I knew then that all the children and the grandkids were coming. All of us had prayed so long for this.*

After receiving this revelation, M.L.(1) searched out the following testimony and confirmation that she remembered had been given by S.S., who said, *A little over a year or a year and a half ago, the Lord put it on my heart to pray for the children and loved ones who were not saved in our fellowship. He wanted me to "call them out by name" and that's when I asked M.L.(1) for the names of her kids. And by the next visit, she brought me a family picture and put the names of each on the back of each person. I placed the picture in my Bible where I could see it and pray for them each morning. One morning, while in the kitchen, I placed my closed Bible on the kitchen table with the picture in the inside flap. I went to get a drink and when I returned the picture of M.L.(1) and D.L.'s family was on the table and the Bible was still closed! It was even on the opposite side of where I would open it. The Lord was pointing out that He wants us to pray for our children, so pray for your children. Then one day I told B.A. that I was praying for the M.L.(1) and D.L. children. And she said, "You know, I have two daughters and grandchildren I have been praying for." The next day, B.A. gave me pictures of her children and her grandchildren. There are other family members in the fellowship I have been praying for and also their children, even if I didn't know*

*their names. But I'd like, I want, more pictures so I don't miss anybody. And they will be put where everyone can see them. Amen.*

So, M.L.(1) went on to say, *We were planning a celebration for the children's coming.* D.L. (D.L.'s name means "ruler of the world" and he is the husband of M.L.(1) who, as we saw, represented the Bride, so D.L. represents the Man-child here.) *was standing by the stove (Again, this is where spiritual food is prepared.) talking to M.L.(2) (M.L.(2) is the husband of S.L.) about setting up tables in the large room and putting chairs around them.* There's that "large room" again. And it reminded M.L.(1) of ***(Act.16:29) And he called for lights and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, (30) and brought them out and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? (31) And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house.*** This is another promise of household salvation. One more is, ***(Exo.12:23) For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.*** So The lamb was for the whole household to have a Passover of the curse. ***(24) And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.*** And M.L. (1) got this last verse as a promise from the Lord for her children. ***(Isa.42:16) And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not; in paths that they know not will I lead them; I will make darkness light before them, and crooked places straight. These things will I do, and I will not forsake them.*** Amen.

The "crooked places" made straight reminds us of John the Baptist's ministry of repentance, which prepared the way for the people to receive Jesus in the Man-child's ministry, too. As a confirmation, I received both of these dreams from these brethren the same day. This second revelation is called "John the Baptist, Man-child & Bride, Revival" and it was received by D.H. on June 23, 2015. She said, *I was trying to take a nap when I had a split-second dream of David Eells. All I have is that*

*David was telling me (exact quote), "That's the most incredible open vision I've ever had in the middle of a path." He never got to tell me what the vision was. Well, I believe this is the vision of the greatest revival in all history that is coming down the narrow road prepared by the preaching of repentance.*

*We were standing in the middle of a narrow, packed-earth path but I have no idea where the path was. The narrow path is the narrow way of holiness and obedience to the Word (Matthew 7:13-14). D.H. represents the Bride and David represents the David/Man-child ministry. Both are on the narrow "Highway of Holiness" that leads to Zion, which is the manifested Bride, and the previous revelation was of the children coming to the Bride. (Isa.35:4) **Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, with the recompense of God; he will come and save you.** This is because the Bride is getting a crucifixion leading up to the time when she's ready for this ministry. (5) **Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.** Praise God, there it is again. You know, these people can't help it because they're blind and deaf, but the Lord can. (6) **Then shall the lame man leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing; for in the wilderness** (We know the "wilderness" to be the Tribulation, according to Revelation 12 and Revelation 17.) **shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.** The people are that "dry and weary land" (Psalm 63:1), saints, but (Joh.7:37) **... Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. (38) He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, from within him shall flow rivers of living water. (39) But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive.** Jesus spoke those streams of living waters, His disciples spoke those streams of living waters, and the Man-child is going to speak those streams of living water. The true washing of the waters with the Word will come (Ephesians 5:26). It will sanctify them and bring her children to the Bride to be nurtured.*

*(Isa.35:7) And the glowing sand shall become a pool (In other words, a mirage, something that's just an imagination, is going to come to pass.), and the thirsty ground springs of water: in the habitation of jackals, where they lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes. (8) And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for the redeemed: the wayfaring men (These are the men traveling on a well-traveled road, a broad road. They're not on the narrow way.), yea fools, shall not err therein. (9) No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast go up thereon (The beast can't get on the highway of holiness because it leads to Zion.); they (That is the beast again.) shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there: (10) and the ransomed ("Ransomed" means "bought and taken.") of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.*

*The path was so smooth; all the dirt looked as if it had been sifted. There was not even a single tiny rock on it. I was impressed by that; also, the path was perfectly straight. This cleared, smooth and straight path implies preparation for the coming children through the spirit of repentance through the John the Baptist ministry. (Mal.3:1) Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple... There has to be repentance, so the first thing the "temple" has to do is repent. (1Co.3:16) Know ye not that ye are a temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? It makes it easy for the Lord to come into the temple if there's repentance; it makes it impossible if not. That's why the path has to be prepared. (Mal.3:1) Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant (This is the Lord, and His Man-child, too.), whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith the Lord of hosts.*

The “path” represents the prepared way of repentance so that the Lord in the Man-child can be recognized and received by the people, because those that don’t repent are not even going to recognize Him, just as they didn’t recognize Him in Jesus’ day. (*Luk.3:3*) **And he** (This is speaking of John the Baptist.) ***came into all the region round about the Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins...*** Now I know there’s nobody out there that’s called “John the Baptist” and maybe these people who are preaching repentance don’t even recognize themselves as being a John the Baptist, but the spirit in them is the spirit of “Repent! Repent and believe the Word of God!” So whoever is preaching repentance, they’re preaching that John the Baptist spirit and it’s preparing the way for the Lord to come to the people.

***(Luk.3:3) And he came into all the region round about the Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins; (4) as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, The voice of one crying in the wilderness (This is somebody who is already out in wilderness.), *Make ye ready the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight.* (There it is.) (5) *Every valley shall be filled, And every mountain and hill shall be brought low* (In other words, the path is level. It’s straight, not crooked.); ***And the crooked shall become straight*** (What makes the crooked straight? Repentance.), ***And the rough ways smooth*** (There it is again {Isaiah 40:3;57:14;62:10}.); (6) ***And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.*** Who is that? Jesus. He is the Salvation of God. He’s coming to us in the first-fruits, then He’s coming to us in the second-fruits, and in the third-fruits, and so on. It’s a geometric progression of Christ manifesting in the Body. Of course, He comes first in the Man-child, Who is the Head, because the head directs the body.***

*I asked for a confirmation and got, (Ezr.2:64) **The whole assembly together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, (65) besides their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven...*** How does this fit? These are the people who repented and came out of Babylon to

Jerusalem, the Bride, and contributed toward the Temple because they are a part of the Temple. ***(Ezr.2:68) And some of the heads of fathers' houses, when they came to the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem, offered willingly for the house of God to set it up in its place: (69) they gave after their ability into the treasury of the work threescore and one thousand darics of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.***

*After reading David's notes on these two dreams, I asked for a confirmation and got by computer-generated random: (Joh.3:36) He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.* What we see here, saints, is that believing is obeying. People who can't obey, don't believe. They need to believe that if they repent, they're on that narrow road, on that highway of holiness that's not crooked. It's straight and it's level and it's made easy to walk on by repentance. Repentance is what makes it easy to come to the Lord or for the Lord to come to you, to come to His Temple. There has to be repentance. Even if you think you have repented, you may have some things to learn. We have the example of Job, how Job was walking in the light that he knew. He thought he was walking perfectly righteous before God, and God even called him "righteous" (Job.1:8) because, ***(Jas.4:17) To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.*** Job was doing everything he knew to do, but then the Lord finally spoke after He put Job through a quiet time as far as receiving words from heaven. The Lord was putting him through that quiet time to test him and Job proved faithful, but he had some problems. One of his problems was he was self-righteous, which he didn't realize until the Lord revealed it to him.

We're in the same boat. We don't know much, saints. We only know what God has shown us, and by His grace, He will continue to lead us on that path and give us more light in front of our feet (Psalm 119:105) so that we can keep walking on the highway of holiness, until we manifest that holiness and truly become children of the Bride. Amen! This is just

an awesome, awesome promise to us of what God is going to bring to His Bride and to His Man-child. There's a great revival coming and I'm convinced that what the Davids saw when they looked down that road, that highway of holiness, that straight and narrow path, what they saw coming was the children of the Bride. Oh hallelujah! Isn't that Good News?

Father, we ask You to make it so. You have spoken it in Your Word and we stand upon Your Word, Lord, not only for the Bride but for the larger church, the faithful who are among them, the innocent who are among them, Lord, wherever they might be on that road. We just ask, Lord, in Jesus' Name, that You would bring forth the children, not only their physical children, but also many spiritual children because just as You, Jesus, went forth with the Bride in Your day, to raise up the five-fold ministry and send out preachers of the Gospel, Lord, we know You're going to bear the greatest fruit in the greatest revival that the world has ever seen and we're thankful for that.

We know, Lord, it's going to be in a time of great trouble and great lack, great persecution by the Beast and great persecution by the Harlot in a repetition of history, but Your people are going to come to Zion with joy and singing. They'll be happy, even in the midst of the things that are going on around them. They'll be joyful to finally know the truth, to know of this highway of holiness and to see the multitudes of the children who will come from among those tribes that haven't even believed it was possible to walk as the Lord walks. And that's a sad thing, but that's what their lying teachers told them and they shouldn't have been teachers in the first place, but they were. And they should have been filled with the Holy Spirit and ordained of God, but they weren't.

Lord, we know You have a great work You're going to do, and Lord, we pray and we agree that You are going to bring our children into the Kingdom, Father, all of them. You're going to grant them repentance and

we, Lord, by Your grace, are going to walk in righteousness before You so that You can fulfill Your promise. We, Lord, by Your grace, will remember Your Word so that You will remember our children. Lord, we thank You for bringing in our natural children and we thank You, Lord, for those spiritual children, even those that we don't know about in the far reaches of the nations that You said You're going to bring to Your Bride and to Your Man-child. We thank You, Lord, for doing that.

We thank You for raising-up the Church as a mighty army from among those dead, dry bones of Ezekiel's valley when the Spirit of God came upon them. The Spirit will come upon those that enter into the wilderness and it will be just like the Israelites who were baptized in the cloud, when the Spirit of God is poured out upon them, Lord, because of this great revival You're going to do. They're going to come, they're going to serve, they're going to be glad, they're going to appreciate the grace that You've given unto them, O Lord, and we praise You for it. In the Name of Jesus, in the mighty Name of Jesus, Lord, we praise You for it. We thank You for it. We know, Lord, that You're going to do it. We're so happy that You're going to do it, Lord. Oh praise be to God! Praise be to God! Thank You, Father! Thank You!

Father, in Jesus' Name, give us grace to get prepared for the children to come, Lord. Let us get the ice box cleaned out, let us get the stove ready, let us get the food prepared. Let us get everything ready for feeding the children, preserving the children, in this time to come. Lord, Your Word has come to Your people many times in the past when the beast kingdom has humbled Your people and prepared them to receive the Word of repentance, and prepared them to receive the Word of the Kingdom. And so, Lord, we're just thanking You and praising You for this in the Name of Jesus Christ. We're thanking You and praising You for drawing these children even now, for giving them repentance in the midst of the nations where they've been taken captive. They don't realize that they're still part of the nations rather than a part of the Church. They have not yet come to Your capital city, Your Bride and their true leadership, Lord.



Bring them out from under the false leadership, Lord. You've told us You're going to quickly judge the false leadership and You're going to set the captives free and open the prison of those that are bound, and we're praising You and thanking You for it, in the Name of Jesus. Amen!

# Saving Our Families By Faith

## Chapter 2

### Children of the Righteous are Saved, Pt. 1

#### God's Promises For Those Who are Disciples

The benefits that God has given us, folks, all those wonderful blessings, we really can't appropriate them without faith and obedience. God tries us all the time with sickness, or need, or lack, just like He tried the Israelites, and when we stand on the promises, we get God's answers, we get His best. But, you know, I think sometimes we just hope, instead of standing in faith. We haven't really entered into God's rest concerning His promises in our needs.

Personally, I know I've flip-flopped back and forth on some things over the years. I've asked God, for instance, "Father, when are You going to do the great work in my children that You've promised?" and He gave me, *(Act.10:4) ... Thy prayers and thine alms are gone up as a memorial before God.* Then He gave me, *(Joh.19:30) ... It is finished.* I understood from those that the Lord wanted me to quit praying, stand firm, and give thanks for what I had prayed for. He was saying, "Okay, I heard your prayers. It's finished. It's taken care of." And He's given me other verses since then to confirm His word to me. One time I put my finger on *(Isa.7:3) ... Shear-jashub thy son.* "Shear-jashub" means "a remnant shall return," or "a remnant shall be converted," which was the exact thing I was asking Him about one of my sons. The Lord always gives me the same answers: He gives me the promises that the Bible tells me I should be believing for.

What is the promise of the Bible for our children? Well, obviously there's none, unless you're a believer, because Scripture tells us, *(1Co.7:14) For the unbelieving...* The Greek word there is *á pistos*, meaning "not faithful because unpersuaded" and it "does not always

refer to the unconverted.” *Strong’s* says this “describes someone who rejects or refuses God’s in-birthings of faith.” (**1Co.7:14**) ***For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.*** In other words, when a believer is married to a non-believer, as far as the children are concerned, God accepts that non-believer as sanctified so that the children will be clean, so that the children will have the promise of the Bible. God imputes holiness to that family for the sake of the children because of the believer.

It’s a shame that “believing” doesn’t mean much these days, but the original Greek word *pistis* actually means “faith, faithfulness, trust, confidence”; it means believing and obeying. The *King James* in many places uses the word “unbelief” where other translations in some of the same places use “disobedience,” but really they mean the same thing. That’s because if you’re unbelieving then you will be disobedient. “Faith” is not only believing, it’s walking in that belief; it’s being obedient. So as far as the Lord is concerned, the children of believers are accounted holy.

The more of the Word you study and put in your heart, folks, the more of God’s rest you can come into. For example, until you’re totally convinced from the Scriptures that healing is God’s Will, you really can’t enter into rest for healing. Once you are convinced of that, then you can cease from your labors, you can cease from your struggling and your wavering and your double-mindedness, and just enter into God’s rest. It’s the same concerning God’s will for our children. Most people would be surprised at what the Scriptures have to say about children and it will give you faith when you read it. (**Rom.10:17**) ***So belief*** (That’s *pistis* again, meaning “faith.”) ***cometh of hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ.*** Praise the Lord! So now let’s look at some of those Scriptures.

*(Deu.28:1) And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken (This the Hebrew *shama* and it means to both “hear and obey.”) diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, and observe to do all his commandments which I command thee this day ... (4) Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body. As opposed to the cursings, the blessings, of course, were for our obedience to God’s commands, and we see here that one of the blessings was He would bless the “fruit” of your body, your children. But the cursings are listed there, too, like (Deu.28:32) Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people; and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day: and there shall be nought in the power of thy hand. And, (Deu.28:41) Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but they shall not be thine; for they shall go into captivity. The Bible tells us, however, that Jesus became a curse for us. (1Pe.2:24) Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness... (Col.2:14) Having blotted out the bond written in ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us: and he hath taken it out that way, nailing it to the cross. He took the curse for us so that we didn’t have to bear it, if we will believe, not hope, if we will believe the promises.*

*(Deu.30:6) And the Lord thy God will circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. That’s part of the blessing, too, that He will “circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed.” In other words, for your faith, God will do that for your children. Another one is, (Deu.4:40) And thou shalt keep his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days in the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever. God is saying clearly if you keep His statutes and commandments, it will go well with you, and it will go well with your children after you. He didn’t put the condition on them; He put the condition on how you acted concerning His commandments. And in each of these four verses which we’ve*

looked at, the condition was on the parent, on their faith and on their obedience.

You say, “Dave, I know a lot of Christians, and I know some Christians’ children haven’t come to the Lord.” I agree, but let’s look and see what the Bible says, because we’re not talking about our experience; we’re talking about “Thus saith the Lord.” There are reasons why sometimes the children of Christian parents don’t come to the Lord. Let me show you just a few. (*Pro.11:21*) ***Though hand join in hand, the evil man shall not be unpunished; but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.*** Notice these verses that we’re going to look at have a double meaning. “The seed of the righteous” has more than one meaning, because our “seed” is the same as what Jesus talked about in The Parable of the Sower (Matthew 13:3-9, 18-23). Our words are “seeds.” We’re sowing a seed by the words that we speak, and the seed of the righteous is always going to be blessed, but we have to take this physically, too, and “the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.” So we see there’s a condition, “the righteous.” We are motivated to righteousness, we are motivated to obedience, we are motivated to holiness, because if we obey, God promises that our children will be blessed.

***(Isa.59:20) And a Redeemer will come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.*** In other words, this is not all of Jacob, but to those “that turn from transgression in Jacob.” ***(21) And as for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord: my Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed*** (So this is speaking of grandchildren and on down the family line, too.), ***saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.*** That’s a good promise, but again, who’s the promise to? Not to all of Jacob, but only to those who “turn from transgression in Jacob,” and that should be even more motivation for us to do right.

*(Psa.25:12) What man is he that feareth the Lord? Him shall he instruct in the way that he shall choose. (13) His soul shall dwell at ease (This is someone who is resting in the promises.); And his seed shall inherit the land.* So here we've added one more condition, fear of the Lord. Those who obey the Lord, those who fear the Lord, those who believe on the Lord, God promises their seed will be blessed. Their seed will inherit the land. Their seed will abide in Zion. Their seed will have the Word of the Lord in their mouth. *(Psa.37:25) I have been young, and now am old; Yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, Nor his seed begging bread. (26) All the day long he dealeth graciously (That's the Hebrew *chanan* also translated as "merciful, compassionate."), and lendeth; And his seed is blessed.* This is talking about being righteous and being a blessing to others by meeting their needs. The seed of this person is going to be blessed, which is another promise for being obedient to the Lord, because Scripture says *(Pro.22:9) He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; For he giveth of his bread to the poor.* And there is, *(Pro.11:25) The liberal soul shall be made fat; And he that watereth shall be watered also himself.* In other words, "With the bountiful, the Lord will show Himself bountiful."

Although we were accountable to come to the Lord in the first place, we really didn't choose Him; He chose us. *(Joh.15:16) Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.* He put in us to will and to do, otherwise, we wouldn't have come. *(Php.2:12) So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; (13) for it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.*

That means children are accountable. They have to turn to the Lord and the story of Eli the High Priest serves as a warning to us. Eli's children were rebellious. They turned away from the Lord and, obviously, Eli's

faith and his obedience to the Lord did nothing to turn them around. ***(1Sa.2:22) Now Eli was very old; and he heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how that they lay with the women that did service at the door of the tent of meeting. (23) And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings from all this people. (24) Nay, my sons; for it is no good report that I hear: ye make the Lord's people to transgress. (25) If one man sin against another, God shall judge him; but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the Lord was minded to slay them.*** So Eli reproved them but he didn't chasten them; he didn't do what he was called to do as a believer (Proverbs 22:6; Proverbs 23:13-14).

Understand that the ability to turn to God comes from Him. [Editor's Note: *Predestined, Called and Elect* by David Eells is available at <https://ubm1.org/books/pdf/PCE.pdf> without charge.] We have the responsibility, but the ability to fulfill that responsibility doesn't come from us, it comes from God. ***(Eph.2:8) For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; (9) not of works, that no man should glory.*** We have faith because God gave us faith. And "grace" is "unmerited favor." It's not something that we earned, nor do our children earn. We came because somebody exercised faith for us, and our children are going to come if we obey the Scriptures and exercise faith for them. Folks, God didn't put all these promises in the Bible for us to ignore; He put them in there to give us faith.

Remember we just read that "faith cometh of hearing, and hearing by the Word of God." If we're going to have ears to hear, we're going to have ears to hear because we believe what these verses say. We're partaking of one of God's benefits because we're entering into rest through faith in His Word. ***(Heb.4:1) Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it. (2) For indeed we have had good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because it was not united by faith with them that heard.***

Every one of us has to come out from under the genetic curse we inherited when Adam sinned. That means our children are born with much the same nature as we are, and they have to overcome it, too. There's a reason, which I will get to further down, about why it's God's plan for us to come down here, be cursed, and overcome the curse, but first I want to share more verses with you.

***(Psa.69:35) For God will save Zion, and build the cities of Judah; And they shall abide there, and have it in possession. (36) The seed also of his servants shall inherit it; And they that love his name shall dwell therein.*** The "seed of His servants" are the seed of those that serve the Lord; they will be in possession of Zion. Of course, that's true naturally in history, but it's also true spiritually. ***(Psa.102:28) The children of thy servants shall continue, And their seed shall be established before thee.*** That's another good promise we can stand on. ***(Psa.112:1) Praise ye the Lord, Blessed is the man that fears the Lord, that delighteth greatly in his commandments. (2) His seed shall be mighty upon the earth: The generation of the upright shall be blessed. His seed shall be mighty upon the earth.*** There's one of those conditions repeated here: The person that fears the Lord, "His seed shall be mighty on the earth."

We know from the sacrifice in Exodus that the Lord told each household to partake of a lamb. ***(Exo.12:3) Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to their fathers houses, a lamb for a household.*** However, there were a few conditions attached to their sacrifice, and the first condition given was that, for the week before partaking of the lamb and putting the blood over the doorpost, they were to partake only of unleavened bread (Exodus 12:14-20; Leviticus 23:4-8; etc.) The New Testament tells us what the "leaven" is. Speaking to His disciples, ***(Mat.16:6) ... Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees... (11) How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning bread? But beware***



*of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. (12) Then understood they that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees. And Paul said we should, (1Co.5:7) Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, even Christ: (8) wherefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. So “leaven” represents sin and it represents wrong doctrine, wrong teaching.*

The Bible says, *(Pro.22:6) Train up a child in the way he should go, And even when he is old he will not depart from it.* Maybe you’re discouraged, thinking, “Well, what about if I came to the Lord after the time of raising my children? That’s one promise I can’t partake of.” Yes, but remember that there are other promises you can partake of because all the promises are true. For instance, if we prayed for the sick in our fellowship here and we didn’t anoint them with oil, then we didn’t use the promise given in James. *(Jas.5:14) Is any among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: (15) and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him.* But they would still receive their healing, because we’re standing on other promises, like this one in Mark. *(Mar.16:17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; (18) they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*

These great promises are not to the rebellious. We are responsible as Christians to keep the leaven out of our houses, and trust the Lord, and fear the Lord, and believe on the Lord, and be obedient. When we put all these promises together and look at the conditions, fearing the Lord, obeying the Lord, and so forth, we can begin to see that He wants

disciples. The Greek word for “disciple” is *mathétés* and it means “a learner, pupil, follower.” Disciples are the ones whose children will be blessed, will be saved, will be in Zion, will have the Word of God in their mouth, and so on and so forth.

## The Shepherd of Hermas Revelation

I’d like to show something to you that agrees with what the Word says about the children of the righteous. This is from *The Shepherd of Hermas*. Hermas was an early Church father, mentioned in Romans 16:14, who received a series of revelations given by the Shepherd, one of which was a parable about the 12 mountains of Acadia. Each one of these mountains represents a different type of Christian, corresponding to each of the 12 original tribes, and we’re going to look at the seventh mountain. I received a similar revelation that the 12 tribes of Israel are spread throughout the earth and the Gentiles, the Gentile Christians, are types of those 12 tribes. Each one of us belongs to a tribe in Israel, you see, because they’re types and shadows. ***(1Co.10:11) Now these things happened unto them by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come.***

Hermas begins, *After I had written down the commandments and similitudes of the Shepherd, the angel of repentance, he came to me and said, "I wish to explain to you what the Holy Spirit that spoke with you in the form of the Church showed you, for that Spirit is the Son of God." ... And he led me away into Arcadia, to a round hill; and he placed me on the top of the hill, and showed me a large plain, and round about the plain twelve mountains, all having different forms. ... "Now, sir," I continued, "explain to me, with respect to the mountains, why their forms are various and diverse." "Listen," he said: "these mountains are the twelve tribes, which inhabit the whole world. The Son of God, accordingly, was preached unto them by the apostles." "But why are the mountains of various kinds, some having one form, and others another? Explain that to me, sir." "Listen, he answered: these twelve tribes that*

*inhabit the whole world are twelve nations. And they vary in prudence and understanding. As numerous, then, as are the varieties of the mountains which you saw, are also the diversities of mind and understanding among these nations. And I will explain to you the actions of each one. ... And those who believed from the seventh mountain, on which the grass was green and flourishing, and the whole of the mountain fertile, and every kind of cattle and the fowls of heaven were feeding on the grass on this mountain, and the grass on which they pastured became more abundant, were the following: they were always simple, and harmless, and blessed, bringing no charges against one another... Not holding things against other people is a very important point mentioned all through *The Shepherd of Hermas*. Of course, we know from The Parable of the Unforgiving Servant (Matthew 18:21-35) that the master forgave his servant, but then the servant wouldn't forgive his fellow servant. What happened? (**Mat.18:34**) ***And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due.*** (35) ***So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.*** [Editor's Note: *The Curse of Unforgiveness* by David Eells is available at <https://ubm1.org/books/pdf/TCOU.pdf> without charge.]*

*“Bringing no charges against one another, but always rejoicing greatly because of the servants of God, and being clothed in the holy spirit of these virgins... The “virgins” are mentioned earlier and they represent the attributes of God, so being clothed by them is like putting on the Lord Jesus Christ (Romans 13:14). “And being clothed in the holy spirit of these virgins, and always having compassion on every man, and giving aid from their own labor to every man, without reproach and without hesitation. The Lord, therefore, seeing their sincerity and perfect child-likeness, prospered them in the labor of their hands, and favored them in everything they did. And I, the angel of repentance, say to you who are such people, continue to be such, and your seed will never be blotted out; for the Lord has tested you, and recorded you among our number (This is talking about the number of the seventh mountain.), and*

*all your seed will dwell with the Son of God; for you have received of His Spirit.*” That’s in agreement with the Scripture. It’s being obedient; it’s being a disciple of Christ. [Editor’s Note: *The Shepherd of Hermas* is available at <https://www.ubm1.org/shepherdofhermas.pdf> without charge. Please understand that this is only one of many translations.]

## God’s Promises Manifest Through Faith

Again, I am not saying that all children of Christians are going to be saved. I am saying that these verses we’re looking at are all true. God makes these promises, not to every Christian, but to the part of the seed of Jacob that’s obedient and fears the Lord and is faithful (Isaiah 59:20-21). God makes this promise to these people; He’s not making it to all of Jacob. He’s making it to that portion of Jacob which are disciples because all the conditions of all these verses that we’re looking at are for a faithful servant of God. Is every Christian believing for their children? No. Are they believing these promises? No. These promises for our children are not automatic, just as none of the rest of the promises are automatic. They only come to pass if you enter into them through faith. I know a lot of Christians are not believing these promises, and you can tell by what they say that they’re not believing these promises.

This promise of salvation for our children is for believers. This is for people who fear the Lord, who believe, who sow the unleavened bread in their children. Here’s the account that Peter gave about when the angel came to him from Cornelius. ***(Act.11:13) And he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is Peter; (14) who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and all thy house.*** We have this “all thy house” mentioned quite a few times in the book of Acts. ***(Act.18:8) And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.*** The Philippian jailer ***(Act.16:29) ... called***

*for lights and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, (30) and brought them out and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? (31) And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house.* Notice that Paul was talking to the believer. He said, “You believe, and not only will you be saved: you and your whole house will be saved.” (Act.2:38) *And Peter [said] unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. (39) For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many and as far off as the Lord our God shall call unto him.* In others words, the promise is extended on and on and on, all the way down the family line.

“For to you is the promise, and to your children.” So as I mentioned previously, I believe that what we’re talking about has a double meaning because our “children” in the world are those people in whom we sow the “Seed” of the Word of God. The apostle Paul said, (1Co.4:15) *For though ye have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel.*

Of course, everybody doesn’t necessarily receive the Seed. They didn’t all give “good ground” to the seed in The Parable of the Sower, did they? (Mat.18:18) *Hear then ye the parable of the sower. (19) When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the evil [one], and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side. (20) And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it; (21) yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he stumbleth. (22) And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. (23) And he that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who*

*verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.* A minister might be sharing something but everybody in his church is not necessarily receiving that Seed, not receiving what he's saying. Everybody isn't giving good ground to it, so when we talk about your "children" spiritually-speaking, we're talking about somebody who receives the Seed of the Word through you.

I know, too, that when we're trying to sow a good seed in our children, it's easy to forget that the Lord doesn't want us to have blessings and cursings, sweet water and bitter water, coming out of the same fountain. *(Jas.3:8) But the tongue can no man tame; it is a restless evil, it is full of deadly poison. (9) Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, who are made after the likeness of God: (10) out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. (11) Doth the fountain send forth from the same opening sweet water and bitter?* Jesus said, *(Joh.7:38) He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, from within him shall flow rivers of living water.* We need to speak things concerning our children that are in agreement with these promises. It's easy to look at what they are and how they've failed and speak things that are really detrimental, but God doesn't want us to be double-minded (James 1:7-8). The words of blessing that Jesus spoke over children was something that was going to have an effect on them in their lives (Matthew 19:13; Mark 10:13). Jesus gave us that same authority to speak those blessings. *(Joh.20:21) Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you.* [Editor's Note: *Speak Grace, Not Condemnation* by David Eells is available at <https://www.ubm1.org/books/pdf/SGNC.pdf> without charge.]

If we look at the patriarchs, we see that they really believed that what they said over their children was going to come to pass, and so they were very careful about what they said over their children. An example is what Noah spoke over his children. *(Gen.9:25) And he said, Cursed be*

*Canaan; A servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren. (26) And he said, Blessed be the Lord, the God of Shem; And let Canaan be his servant. (27) God enlarge Japheth, And let him dwell in the tents of Shem; And let Canaan be his servant.* Those blessings and cursings came to pass perfectly, and as a matter of fact, they're still coming to pass. The seed of Shem, Ham, and Japheth has been blessed or cursed according to what Noah said thousands of years ago.

Another really good example is when Jacob, rather than firstborn Esau, through deception got the blessing from his father, Isaac. Isaac couldn't change his mind afterwards. He believed that his words had effect; he believed that his words were irrevocable once he had spoken them. Even though Esau begged his father for at least one blessing, Isaac basically told him, "I've blessed Jacob, and he's blessed. I've said it, and I can't take it back." (*Gen.27:37*) *And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants. And with grain and new wine have I sustained him. And what then shall I do for thee, my son? (38) And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? Bless me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept. (39) And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, of the fatness of the earth shall be thy dwelling, And of the dew of heaven from above. (40) And by thy sword shalt thou live, and thou shalt serve thy brother. And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt break loose, That thou shalt shake his yoke from off thy neck. (41) And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him. And Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand. Then will I slay my brother Jacob.*

We also have the instance when Israel blessed the sons of Joseph, and Joseph tried to keep Israel from switching the blessing from the firstborn son to the younger son. (*Gen.48:13*) *And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto*

*him. (14) And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the first-born. ... (17) And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. (18) And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father; for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head. (19) And his father refused, and said, I know [it], my son, I know [it]. He also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: howbeit his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.*

These people had faith in their blessings but, you know, folks, we have a better Covenant based on better promises, and yet we don't have faith in what we say over our children. The Bible teaches that ***(Pro.18:21) Death and life are in the power of the tongue; And they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.*** We have to be careful and repent of some of the things that we do say over our children, especially when they make us frustrated, or angry, or even feel like giving up. [Editor's Note: *The Tongue Conquers the Curse* by David Eells is available at <https://ubm1.org/books/pdf/TTCTC.pdf> without charge.]

## The Adamic Bloodline

God will use our faith and God will use our prayers, but even though you're a Christian, that doesn't mean that the children who are born to you are not going to be under the curse. They're going to have to go under the curse and come out from under the curse because that's part of God's plan. I've never seen that changed. I have seen people's faith bring their children out from under the curse, but I've never seen children of Christians that were born delivered from the curse. They had to go under the curse because the Adamic bloodline was passed on to them, but Jesus gave us His Bloodline to break the genetic curse.



Salvation was always about breaking the curse; it was never about stopping it from coming and Scripture teaches this. ***(Rom.11:32) For God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that He might have mercy upon all.*** So contrary to what you might have heard and contrary to your human emotions, it's God's plan that we be delivered of the curse.

The Bible is really clear that before Adam ever fell, God ordained a Savior. ***(1Pe.1:18) Knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from your fathers; (19) but with precious blood, as of a lamb without spot, even the blood of Christ: (20) who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at the end of times for your sake. (Rev.13:8) And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, every one whose name hath not been written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain.*** Jesus was the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Before Adam fell, before we needed a Savior, God planned for Jesus to be our Savior. The Bible also says, ***(Eph.1:3) Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ: (4) even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love.*** So if God chose us to be in Christ before the foundation of the world, then before Adam fell, God knew we were going to need a Savior and yet, He put Adam in the garden with the tempter. And if Jesus was the Lamb slain before the foundation of the world, then God knew the Fall was going to happen before He put Adam in the garden.

It's plain from the Bible that the Fall is part of God's plan, contrary to what people say. ***(Rom.8:20) For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it, in hope (21) that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God.*** The only way we can have "the liberty of the glory of the children of God" is to

get delivered from corruption, and that is the only way because God chose this method for us to come into His righteousness. Our children also are going to have to be delivered from corruption and God is going to use our faith and our blessings, our obedience and our fear of the Lord, to do this.

But now we need to ask, “Where does repentance come from? Can just anybody repent?” No, it’s a gift from God. The Bible says God grants repentance. ***(2Ti.2:25) In meekness correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give*** (This is the Greek word *didómi* and it is also translated “bestow, grant, offer.”) ***them repentance unto the knowledge of the truth, (26) and they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by him unto his will.*** There is an opportunity for everybody to repent, but “opportunity” and “ability” are two different things. The only one who has the ability to repent is the person who’s been given that gift from God. ***(Eph.2:4) But God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, (5) even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved), (6) and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly [places], in Christ Jesus.***

However, contrary to what we’ve been taught, God is a respecter of persons if you consider the elect and the non-elect. All of Romans chapter 9 is very plain that God did not choose everyone, but He chose us in Christ before the foundation of the world, as we just read in Ephesians 1:4. What was Israel in the Old Testament? It was God choosing one nation. ***(Deu.7:7) The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all peoples: (8) but because the Lord loveth you, and because he would keep the oath which he sware unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.*** He chose that one nation out of all the world to show His salvation to.

*(Psa.147:20) He hath not dealt so with any nation; And as for his ordinances, they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.* God chose Israel out of the world and, today, God chooses Israel out of the world. He chose us to be in Christ before the foundation of the world, and that's why we're here. That's what the Bible calls "election"; that's what the Bible calls "predestination." People can't take that out of the Bible. They may not like it but it's there.

You want to know, "Well, Dave, what is His method?" The method is that God gives us repentance and He gives us faith to come to Him. "Ye did not choose me, but I chose you." *(Psa.65:4) Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach [unto thee], That he may dwell in thy courts: We shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, Thy holy temple.* When we pray for people, God is using our faith to bring them into their calling. If they get saved, it's because He already chose them. If they get saved, it's because they're called, and the Bible never says God called everybody; it's just not there. *(Mat.22:14) For many are called, but few chosen.* It doesn't say "all"; it says "many."

What's the difference between you and that person who will never come to God? *(Rom.9:22) What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction* (This is the Greek *apóleia* and it means "eternal ruin; made to be destroyed; perishing."): *(23) and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared* (That's the Greek *proetoimazó* and it means "prepare or appoint beforehand, predestine.") *unto glory, (24) even us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles?* See, we were called. A person who never comes to God, was not called. Most of the world is never coming to God, and the reason they're never coming to God is they're not called. Look what it says about Pharaoh. *(Rom.9:17) For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might show in thee my power, and*

**that my name might be published abroad in all the earth.** God has a purpose for the called, and He has a purpose for the not-called.

***(Rom.9:9) For this is a word of promise, According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. (10) And not only so; but Rebecca also having conceived by one, even by our father Isaac— (11) for the children being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works (In other words, not of their own ability or their own actions.), but of him that calleth, (12) it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. (13) Even as it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated. (So Esau was not called, and this was the case before either he or Jacob had done anything good or bad. People like to use this verse to accuse God of being unfair.) What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. (15) For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. (16) So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.*** We may think it's our will that causes us to come to God, but He says it's His Will. When a person is rebellious and wicked, think about this, when a person is rebellious and wicked, when would they ever make a decision to be good? Take the apostle Paul. The Lord says that He called the apostle Paul, but Paul was running around imprisoning Christians and killing Christians (Acts 9:1). God says He picked Paul to show how powerful His grace is (Romans 9:17). That's why He picked Paul, and He's picked a lot worse than Paul to prove that point.

What happens when we exercise faith? Jesus said that ***(Mar.11:24) ... All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.*** What's the condition? It's believing. The only condition there is believing. Can you believe for something that is not God's Will? No, you can't. What if you believed for God to save everybody on earth? It's not going to happen. Why not? It's not the Word. But the only condition there was believing, so could you believe

for that? No. You can't believe for that because (*Eph.2:8*) ... ***by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God***. Since faith is a gift from God (Acts 15:11; Romans 11:5; 2 Timothy 1:5), if something is not in God's Will, then He's not going to give you the faith to believe for it. We are God's vessels.

The way God calls and elects and predestines is He uses people to do that. He moves through us in faith. For instance, He moves through us in speaking words of blessings, to bring to pass the things that He already wanted to do. (*Rom.9:17*) ***For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might show in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad in all the earth***. Those great miracles that God did in Exodus to set Israel free were because God hardened Pharaoh's heart (Exodus 7:13,22; 8:19; 9:7,12; etc.) so he wouldn't let them go. God created Pharaoh to be a vessel of dishonor. If we don't understand that, we may charge God with folly. You may protest, "But God, what choice did they have?" Well, let's just read on. (*Rom.9:18*) ***So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will be hardeneth***. And now you say, "God, You don't have that right," or, "That's not justice!" We come up with these reasonings because of our human thinking, but here's what God says. (*Rom.9:19*) ***Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find fault? For who withstandeth his will? (20) Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make me thus? (21) Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?*** That's the ultimate question. Does God have a right to make righteous and wicked? Yes, He has the right, and that's where you're finally going to end-up if you believe the Scriptures.

The Bible says, (*Pro.16:4*) ***The Lord hath made everything for its own end; Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil***. You say, "What! God has created the wicked for the day of evil? Why would He do that?" He does that because, if God is going to create sons the way we discovered that

the Bible teaches He's going to create sons, then He's going to bring them through the curse and then deliver them from the curse. That means He needs the wicked to administer the curse.

What's His purpose in creating sons by bringing them through the curse? The parable Jesus taught to Simon gives us the answer. ***(Luk.7:40) And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Teacher, say on. (41) A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred shillings, and the other fifty. (42) When they had not [wherewith] to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most? (43) Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. (44) And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thy house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. (45) Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet. (46) My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment. (47) Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, [the same] loveth little. (48) And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. (49) And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? (50) And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.***

He that's been forgiven of much loves much, so when we go through the curse and we meet up with grace, we've been forgiven of much. We love God, because He didn't have to save us. It wasn't even justice that saved us, it was pure mercy that saved us. If it had been justice, we'd all be in Hell. It was God's mercy that saved us and that makes us love Him more because we understand He chose us out of this world, just like He chose Israel out of this world. We're still the chosen of God. He picked us. He didn't have to, but He did. And He's picking us up out of this curse, not

because of our own will or our own desire. That is a result of what He puts in us (Philippians 2:13).

***(Rom.9:22) What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering*** (This is the Greek *makrothumia* and it means “patience, forbearance” ... “waiting sufficient time before expressing anger.”) ***vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction: (23) and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory.*** How can you appreciate being a vessel of mercy unless there are also vessels of wrath? How can you appreciate the mountain top unless there’s a valley? There has to be a comparison between vessels of mercy and vessels of wrath in our upbringing as sons of God. There has to be good and there has to be evil. On the one hand, there has to be mercy and grace, and on the other hand, there has to be judgment and wrath. Like any good parent raising-up a child, there has to be positive and negative, right hand and left hand. God has those two hands. He has a right hand of blessing, but He has a left hand of chastening to administer the curse, and He has raised up these vessels of wrath to put us on our cross.

Every time Israel rebelled against God, who did He use to get them back in line? He used “vessels of wrath.” One example is when the Assyrians thought it was their idea to come against Israel and plunder them and so on, but God said, “No, it wasn’t your idea; I put it in your mind to do that.” ***(Isa.10:5) Ho Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, the staff in whose hand is mine indignation! (6) I will send him against a profane nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets. (7) Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy, and to cut off nations not a few.*** Every time Israel was chastened, God put it in the mind of the enemy to administer that chastening.

Whose idea was it for Jesus to be crucified? (*Act.2:22*) *Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God unto you by mighty works and wonders and signs which God did by him in the midst of you, even as ye yourselves know; (23) him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of lawless men did crucify and slay.* It was the predestined plan of God. Who did God use to do it? He used the hands of lawless men, because God had to put Jesus on the Cross, but He had to have somebody to drive the nails. Man is still guilty. Even though God did it, man is guilty because man chose to do what he did, and he did it out of an evil heart. God just used that lawless man; He just used that evil heart. God uses and works everything to bring to pass sonship.

Since we're all born with an evil heart because of the sin of Adam, God doesn't have to make men evil. He can just use their evil, which the Bible says is exactly what He does. Once you understand this, and you understand the sovereignty of God, you can have faith towards God. You don't have to wonder if the devil is going to win. Of course, the devil is the god of this world because the world worships him. (*1Jn.5:19*) *We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in the evil one.* And, as the head over God's children of wrath, the devil is the one who applies the curse, but who sent the curse? Was it the devil or was it God? (*Deu.28:15*) *But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee. ... (20) the Lord will send upon thee cursing, discomfiture, and rebuke, in all that thou puttest thy hand unto to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the evil of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.* All through Deuteronomy 28, God says, "I'm going to send this upon you," and, "I'm going to do this to you" (verses 15-68). He keeps saying it, over and over. The curse was sent by God, but the devil is the one that brings it to pass. Why? The devil is used by God to bring it to pass because the devil is evil. It's quite natural for the devil to do evil. So



God has vessels of honor and vessels of dishonor that bring to pass what He wants. Could Jesus have been what He is today without crucifixion? Neither can you. Who's going to crucify you, your brother? Not if he's a good brother. It could be a wicked brother...

God uses, and is using, everything in this world to bring His vessels of honor to righteousness. As Scripture says here, *(Act.4:27) For of a truth in this city against thy holy Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, were gathered together, (28) to do whatsoever thy hand and thy council foreordained to come to pass.* God used the Gentiles. God used Herod. God used Pontius Pilate. God used the Jews. He used everybody to crucify Jesus. Were they all guilty? They were all guilty. It was natural for them to do what they wanted to do, so they were guilty, and yet people will argue with God, "Why doth he still find fault? For who withstandeth his will?" Folks, God is just using a vessel of dishonor to do dishonor. The kingdoms that came against Israel, Egypt, Assyria, Medo-persia, Greece, all those kingdoms were brought against Israel by God when Israel rebelled against God.

Of course, people like to put the blame on the devil for coming against them, but does the devil really have any choice in what he does? Look at how the Bible describes vessels of dishonor. *(2Pe.2:12) But these, as creatures without reason, born mere animals to be taken and destroyed (They were born for the purpose of being destroyed.), railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their destroying surely be destroyed. They are born natural beasts and they're merely doing what the wicked do. God is Sovereign, folks. He works all things after the counsel of His Own will. *(Eph.1:11) In whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his will. (Dan.4:35) And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest**

***thou?*** Where does the devil fit in? The devil is one of God's vessels of dishonor.

## Abortion and Vessels of Dishonor

Children are aborted for two reasons. They're aborted because of wicked and selfish vessels of dishonor, and they're aborted because, if they were raised up in this life, they would turn away from God. So God has His purpose, man has his wickedness, and here the Bible says what I just said. ***(Ecc.6:3) If a man beget a hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years are many, but his soul be not filled with good, and moreover he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he: (4) for it cometh in vanity, and departeth in darkness, and the name thereof is covered with darkness; (5) moreover it hath not seen the sun nor known it; this hath rest rather than the other.*** The child that dies an untimely death has rest rather than the man that lives his whole life and doesn't come to know God's goodness. Abortion has its purpose. I'm not saying abortion is right; I'm saying God is Sovereign. [Editor's Note: *Sovereign God For Us and Through Us* is available at <https://ubm1.org/books/pdf/SG.pdf> without charge.]

Abortion has its purpose in the earth, and the purpose is that, if these children were raised up, an overwhelming majority, 98% of them, would choose to serve the devil. Instead, they're going into God's Kingdom. The reason I say that is not only based on the percentage of real Christians, real disciples, but also on Howard Pittman's revelation during the time he was taken to heaven while he was clinically dead. He said, "*As the saints were being admitted, I was wondering why I was not being allowed to do what I came to do. I was so impatient to get my request before God that I missed the whole point of what I saw. This point was so important that the Holy Spirit told me Himself. I watched the fifty saints enter Heaven but the point I missed was the time frame involved. It was explained to me that at the same time those fifty saints died on Earth, 1,950 other humans also died; or only 50 out of 2000*"

*made it into Heaven. That other 1,950 were not there. Where were they? That was only 2.5 percent going to Heaven! Ninety seven point five percent did not make it! Is that representative of the entire world today? If so, 97.5 percent of the population of this world today is not ready to meet God. The sad part, my friend, is that is exactly representative of this Laodicean Church Age in which we live today. We are now in the time when the great majority of church goers are only mouth professors and not heart possessors.” [Editor’s Note: Excerpted from the book *Placebo* by Howard O. Pittman, New Philadelphian Publishing House, 1999. (Emphasis added.)]*

The point is, if these children were raised-up by these pagans, they would go to hell, but dying as a child, the Bible says they have rest rather than the other. These babies that are being aborted, they’re going to be with the Lord. If they lived, they would not go to be with the Lord. All children are chosen, if they die when they’re children, but if they grow up, predestination has to do with what they grow up to be. Jacob and Esau, for instance, what did they grow up to be? They didn’t die when they were children, and what they grew up to be is what God elected them to be. Jacob grew up to be a son of God and Esau grew up to be a son of the devil. But when they were children, they hadn’t manifested either, you see.

Even in the Old Testament, there was what they called the “Age of Innocence” where, before the Law came, these people were not held accountable to the Law because the Law was not yet given. ***(Rom.5:13) For until the law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law.*** Children are that way; they’re under a dispensation of innocence because they don’t know the Law. When the Law comes, when they have understanding, then they’re held responsible. ***(Jas.4:17) To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.*** According to the New Testament, according to grace, if somebody doesn’t know, it’s not sin.

The Bible says that these babies who die from an untimely birth, they enter into the rest, so is abortion wicked? Yes, it's wicked. Is God using abortion to take children out of this world where they would be totally perverted? Yes, He is. He uses vessels of dishonor to do this. People wouldn't be militantly burning down abortion clinics if they understood this, and that's the problem. They don't understand that if they would obey God's principles and not do what He told them not to do in the first place, that God is big enough to burn down the abortion clinics Himself if He wanted to. But He didn't tell us to do that, and He didn't tell us to be militant, either. He told us to preach the Gospel, and let His sovereign hand do what He's going to do in this earth. He's using abortion. Is it right? No. He's using infanticide. Is it right? No. Was it right for them to crucify Jesus? No. Was it right for these wicked pagans to attack Israel? No. Did God use them to do it? Yes, in every case. He's using all these things.

### God Uses Wicked People For A Very Good Purpose

Let's take this one step further. Does God use wicked people on you? Yes. Are they guilty of what they do? Yes. Is God using them to perfect you? Yes. Why does He tell you to turn the other cheek? Why should you turn the other cheek? Because He's using them to put you on the cross, and if you don't turn the other cheek, are you permitting them to put you on the cross? No, you're not. God's wisdom is so deep. He knows what He's doing and we don't have to fear the wicked. One of the most important vessels on this earth is the wicked concerning your maturity as a son of God.

You cannot mature as a son of God without the wicked. It's not possible. In every case, the maturity that the children of God come into is because of the "rod" of the Lord. God says, ***(2Sa.7:14) I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.*** God's whipping stick, the thing that He uses to chasten us, is the wicked.

Whether they be in the church or out of the church, it makes no difference, they're still wicked. People in the church who are masquerading as Christians can be used by the Lord as vessels of wrath and vessels of dishonor, and He does use them. See, we do choose our way. ***(Pro.16:19) A man's heart deviseth his way; But the Lord directeth his steps.*** We choose to do good or evil, but after we've made that choice, God directs our path. We choose whether we will be a vessel of honor or dishonor in His hands.

# Saving Our Families By Faith

## Chapter 3

### Children of the Righteous Are Coming, Part 2

#### The Power of the Tongue

We mentioned earlier about how parents will sometimes not realize that they are actually speaking evil over their children, instead of speaking the way that the Bible tells us to speak, which is to speak according to the promises in the Word (Matthew 12:37), and so I'd like to talk to you about what should be coming out of our mouth.

***(Joh.7:37) Now on the last day, the great day of the feast...*** That is when they celebrated the water pouring ceremony at the Feast of Tabernacles on the seventh day. It was a great rejoicing. Jews have said there is no other rejoicing in any of the feasts greater than this.

***(Joh.7:37) Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.*** (He was obviously alluding to this pouring out of the water before the Lord.) ***(38) He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, from within him*** (The NASB reads "from his innermost being.") ***shall flow rivers of living water.*** (Again, He's applying that to that particular day, that particular time, and so on.) ***(39) But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: for the Spirit was not yet [given]; because Jesus was not yet glorified.*** How awesome!

***(Joh.6:63) It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you*** (Who is the Lord speaking to here? He's speaking to His corporate body.) ***are spirit, and are life.*** The words are this Spirit, this life, this "river" of living water. This is "life" water, because water is life. The Words of the Spirit are this river coming out of His corporate body. The Spirit of God, the anointing of

God, flows through His Words; it doesn't matter which body they come out of, and He has anointed us to speak for Him. The anointing, of course, is the baptism of the Holy Spirit. So we've been anointed to speak for Him, and out of our innermost being "shall flow rivers of living water." Why is it so important to speak this river of living water out of your mouth? It's because of the effect our words have, in our lives and in the lives of those around us. Let's look at that.

***(Pro.18:20) A man's belly...*** We know the "belly" is a type of your body. It represents your flesh in the Scriptures. ***(Php.3:18) For many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: (19) whose end is perdition, whose god is the belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.*** These people give-in to their flesh, but our flesh will be blessed as we serve the Lord riding on the white horse (Revelation 19:11-13). And that white horse represents our obedient beastly flesh (Psalms 127:10; Revelation 19:14), which is this old man that we walk in (Romans 6:6; Ephesians 4:22).

***(Pro.18:20) A man's belly shall be filled with the fruit of his mouth...*** I've personally seen that physically happen: speaking the Word of the Lord and been filled with food from God. In fact, my whole family was. ***About two years after being sent to Pensacola, we had a wonderful experience. We had run out of all food in the house. My wife asked me what we should do. I told her, "Let's set the table by faith." So we did, and the seven of us sat down with empty plates. I prayed a simple little prayer, the only kind I know. I am sure God put this prayer in my heart. I said, "Lord you sent us here, and we are asking you to fill our plates or fill our tummies." In a moment, my oldest son said something that I had never heard out of him before. He said, "Dad, I'm full, I don't need to eat," and he got up. I started looking around at the rest, and they started agreeing with him. I was so surprised listening to them that it was a minute or so before I noticed that I was full and not hungry either. Praise God! God can put food in you that you did not eat. His name is***

*Jehovah Jireh meaning “I am Provider”!* [Editor’s Note: Excerpted from the book *Sovereign God* by David Eells, which is available without charge at <https://ubm1.org/books/pdf/SG.pdf>.] It was a miracle, but that’s just a type and a shadow of the greater miracle of speaking the Word and having our provision come to us.

***(Pro.18:20) A man’s belly shall be filled with the fruit of his mouth; With the increase of his lips shall he be satisfied.*** Both the word “filled” and the word “satisfied” in this text are the Hebrew *saba*, meaning “to be to be sated, satisfied, or surfeited.” In other words, this is “pressed down, shaken together, running over” (Luke 6:38); or you could even say, this is “much greater than you can even imagine.” Do you want to be “satisfied”? Then you need to be increasing in the knowledge of God and your lips need to be increasing in speaking the Word of God.

***(Rom.10:10) For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.*** That’s because ***(Mat.12:34) ... out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.*** And, as we are told, ***(Rom.12:2) ... be not fashioned according to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, and ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.***

***(Pro.23:7) For as he thinketh within himself, so is he.*** We need to think what the Lord has spoken concerning us and we need to speak it out of our mouths. If God has given you revelations about your physical or spiritual children coming into the Kingdom, then you need to speak them by faith and believe what you speak.

***(Pro.18:21) Death and life are in the power of the tongue...*** It is the Word of God. You can speak death; you can speak life. ***(Gal.6:7) Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.*** When the sower went forth to sow, the “seed” that he sowed was the Word of God (Mark 4:14). It came out of his mouth, so in effect, he was sowing and reaping. We, too, are to be sowing a good seed so we can reap a good harvest. ***(Pro.18:21) Death and life are in the***



*power of the tongue; And they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.*  
Glory be to God! His Word is powerful!

*(Pro.12:13) In the transgression of the lips is a snare to the evil man...*

We are all coming out of the evil and coming into the good through the “increase” of our lips. We do that because, as we renew our mind, we begin to speak more and more in agreement with the Kingdom of God, and the Kingdom of God is manifested through Jesus and His Words.

*(1Pe.4:11) If any man speaketh, [speaking] as it were oracles of God.*

The Greek word for “oracle” is *lógion* and it means “a statement originating from God.” So say what God says. Say what He says about you, what He says about your situation, and you’ll see life, you’ll see the abundance that God wants you to have.

*(Pro.12:13) In the transgression of the lips is a snare to the evil man;*

*But the righteous shall come out of trouble. Why? That’s because the righteous are going to confess the promises of God. They’re going to confess that Jesus is the One, (1Pe.2:24) *Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed.* They’re going to confess, (Isa.53:4) *Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.**

*(5) But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.* And when we speak the Word and sow that good Seed, we reap a good harvest. *(Pro.12:14) A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth; And the doings of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.* Amen!

*(Pro.12:19) The lip of truth shall be established for ever; But a lying tongue is but for a moment.* Yes, there are many liars out there in

apostate Christianity, but the Truth is what will set you free, and it’s what God has ordained to bring to pass His Kingdom in the earth. Amen.

*(Pro.12:22) Lying lips are an abomination to the Lord; But they that*

***deal truly are his delight.*** These people speak the Truth, but what is the Truth? Is it the truth according to man? Is it the truth according to sight? Or is it the Truth just purely according to the Word of God? Obviously, it is the Truth according to the Word. Now you don't have to perfectly quote the Word to be in agreement with the Word, although it doesn't hurt, but you do have to speak in agreement with the Word. (***Amo.3:3***) ***Shall two walk together, except they have agreed?*** We're not walking with Jesus unless we're agreeing with Him, even though He spoke some fantastic things that the natural mind can't understand, such as, (***Joh.14:12***) ***Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father.*** And, (***Mat.9:23***) ... ***All things are possible to him that believeth.*** People decide, "Well, I don't understand that," and they just skip over those verses. No, we're commanded to speak what the Lord speaks about us, and that includes what He speaks about this greatest coming revival, about the multitudes coming into the Kingdom. These are words that will come to pass as God's people speak them.

(***Pro.13:2***) ***A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth; But the soul of the treacherous [shall eat] violence.*** The treacherous and wicked man doesn't understand these things. They're not important to him, and he speaks the things of the world because he's from beneath, not from above (John 8:23). We speak the things of the Kingdom of God. We speak the way God does, "who ... calleth the things that are not, as though they were (Romans 4:17), and that's why our life increases in the blessings and provision of God. (***Pro.13:3***) ***He that guardeth his mouth keepeth his life*** (Well, we should be guarding our mouth, knowing that we're going to be judged by what we say.); ***But he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.*** Yes, some people's lips are totally connected to their flesh and whatever comes to their mind comes out of their mouth, which is a very dangerous thing.

***(Pro.16:21) The wise in heart shall be called prudent; And the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning. (22) Understanding...***

Understanding is necessary. Understanding is knowing what to say, knowing what God is going to do, agreeing with God. Many times, people won't agree with something that they don't understand, but we can't hold God's Word captive to our understanding. (22)

***Understanding is a well-spring*** (That's the Hebrew *maqor* and it's also translated "fountain.") ***of life unto him that hath it...*** Remember Jesus said, "Out of your innermost being shall flow rivers of living water" (Joh.7:38). And Revelation speaks about this "river of the water of life" bringing life to the nations (22:1-2), bringing a great revival. ***(Pro.16:22)***

***Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it; But the correction of fools is their folly.*** There are people who find it very easy to disagree with God. They disagree with His Word, and there's no life springing-up out of them because of that, but "the correction of fools is their folly." Their own folly is what corrects them. You know, a brother in our morning prayer meeting once had a vision of this factious man, who was just full of words totally contrary to the Scripture and full of slander and so on, and in the vision he saw this man with the words that were coming out of his mouth turning around, and coming back on the top of his own head. Well, that's because whatsoever a man sows, so shall he reap (Galatians 6:7) and the correction of fools is their folly. When they speak evil, they receive evil.

***(Pro.16:23) The heart of the wise instructeth his mouth...*** Impulsive people only speak what comes to their fleshly mind, the mind of the flesh. The Word of God doesn't come naturally to them because they don't study it, they don't appreciate it, and they don't hold it in high esteem. ***(Pro.16:23) The heart of the wise instructeth his mouth, And addeth learning to his lips.*** Amen. "Learning to his lips" because that's where your life comes from. Your life comes right out of your mouth, and your provision comes right out of your mouth, too. ***(Rom.10:10) For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.***

***(Pro.16:24) Pleasant words are as a honeycomb, Sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.*** Of course, your blood is made in your bones, so that's where your life is going to spring from, naturally speaking.

***(Pro.15:28) The heart of the righteous studieth*** (That's the Hebrew *hagah* meaning "to muse, meditate, ponder.") ***to answer...*** Well, you have to think about what to answer. Is what you're saying in agreement with the Word of God? The Bible says, ***(Jas.1:19) ... But let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.*** When a person is wrathful or angry or unforgiving, they're going to be impulsive. They speak things that bring a curse on themselves and on the people around them, and even on their children. ***(Pro.15:28) The heart of the righteous studieth to answer; But the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.*** This is true; this is very, very true.

***(Ecc.5:1) Keep thy foot*** (In other words, "Be careful what you do.") ***when thou goest to the house of God*** (Now we don't have to go anywhere to go to God's house because we are God's house, and we all the time are going to be judged by our words {Matthew 12:37}.); ***for to draw nigh to hear is better than to give the sacrifice of fools...*** As we've learned, it's foolishness to speak without stopping to think about what you're going to say. Our "sacrifice" is supposed to be of praise to God and agreement with His Word, and it's very important to do those things if we're going to have life. Life should be coming out of our mouth, and if people around us are going to have life, we need to gracefully correct their foolish thinking with the Word of God as much as we can, or at least bring them into agreement with the Word of God. ***(Ecc.5:1) Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, for to draw nigh to hear is better than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they know not that they do evil.***

***(Ecc.5:2) Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thy heart be hasty to utter anything before God*** (Again, be quick to hear, slow to speak, slow

to wrath {James 1:19}.); ***for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.*** It should be obvious that God in heaven pays attention to our words, but a lot of people who profess they believe in God, will say things like, “God is not even listening.” They don’t understand that they’re saying things that are dangerous, things that will judge them. And they act like God truly is not listening to what they say. You wonder, “Do they really believe in God?” Well, they don’t believe in the God of the Bible, for one hair of your head couldn’t turn white without Him (Matthew 5:36) and He knows the very number of them (Matthew 10:30; Luke 12:7). He knows it all and He says we’re going to be judged by our words (Matthew 12:37).

***(Mat.12:34) Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. (35) The good man out of his good treasure (His “treasure,” of course, is what he has in his heart.) bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. (36) And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.*** The “day of judgment” there is not the end of time. He’s talking about the time when God decides to judge you for what you said, or bless you for what you said, because the next verse states, ***(37) For by thy words thou shalt be justified (This is the Greek *dikaioó* meaning “cleared of all charges” and “accounted righteous.”), and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.*** So we need to “study to answer.” God is on the throne and we need to be careful what we say before Him. ***(Psa.141:3) Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth; Keep the door of my lips.*** We need to ask God to “keep the door” of our lips and He will do it.

Now if we back-up a little in this chapter, we can see where somebody got into real trouble with their mouth. ***(Mat.12:22) Then was brought unto him (This is Jesus.) one possessed with a demon, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake and saw. (23)***

*And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Can this be the son of David?* The common people had discernment, but the Pharisees, who were very jealous of Jesus and really wanted to tear Him down in order to lift themselves up, permitted evil thoughts into their mind. (24) *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out demons, but by Beelzebub the prince of the demons.* Well, that was a major, major mistake. Jesus pointed out, (Luk.11:19) *And if I by Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out?* Oh? It was a good question that the Pharisees could not answer without being greatly humiliated before the people.

Jesus continued, (Mat.12:31) *Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy* (The Greek word for “blasphemy” is *blasphémia* and it basically means “to speak against” or “to slander” using “abusive or scurrilous language.”) *shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven.* Those Pharisees were attributing a work of the Spirit of God through Jesus, to Beelzebub, and Jesus was calling that “speaking against the Spirit.” I’ve had people do that to me because of their religious background, or because they were angry, or because they were factious, or whatever. They railed against the work that the Lord sent and ordained me to do, and it made me just cringe. I knew they were blaspheming by speaking against the Spirit of God. (Mat.12:32) *And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, nor in that which is to come.* (Mat.12:33) *Either make the tree good, and its fruit good* (And we’ve seen that men are likened to trees in Scripture {Psalm 1:3; Judges 9:7-14; etc.} and that what we speak is our “fruit” {Proverbs 13:2,18:20; etc.}); *or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit.* So the Pharisees brought corruption upon themselves by the words that they spoke.

(Pro.15:4) *A gentle tongue is a tree of life* (The Hebrew word translated “gentle” is *marpe* and it literally means “a healing,” so this may be read

as “a healing tongue is a tree of life.”); ***But perverseness therein is a breaking of the spirit.*** How true! Anything coming out of our mouth that is not according to God’s Word is speaking perversely, and we have to train ourselves out of it so that we speak in agreement with the Bible. ***(Pro.4:24) Put away from thee a wayward mouth, And perverse lips put far from thee.*** You don’t want any corrupt speech to bring you into judgment.

Some people overcome judgment by what they say because they speak in agreement with the Word. ***(Rom.3:4) God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy words, And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgment.*** You can be “justified,” meaning “accounted righteous,” by your words, and the way to do that is to “let God be found true.” Let His Words be your words. You speak the Truth when you speak His Words, and we’ve learned that the Truth coming out of your mouth is what brings the blessing and the provision. “Let God be found true, but every man a liar,” in other words, anything a man says is not something to be accounted of. It carries no weight. You don’t have a need that any man should teach you (1 John 2:27); you have an anointing from the Holy One (1 John 2:20). Of course, God does have apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors, and teachers, for the perfecting of the saints (Ephesians 4:11-13), but it’s not their words that do the work through them; it’s God’s Word. Paul sowed the Seed of God. He said, ***(1Co.4:15) For though ye have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel.*** He didn’t sow his own seed, his own words; he was a eunuch, so to speak, and that’s what we have to be. We have to learn by the renewed mind to be transformed by what comes out of our mouth (2 Corinthians 3:18; Romans 12:2; etc.) And, moreover, as that happens, it transforms everything else around us, too.

***(Rom.3:4) ... Yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy words*** (Again, what do

we have to have before we can have the provision of God? We have to be justified, because the provision of God is for the righteous, and “justified” means “accounted righteous.”), ***And mightest prevail*** (This is the Greek *nikaó* meaning “to carry off the victory, come off victorious.” The verb implies a battle.” Yes, it is a battle to speak according to God’s Word and not be overcome by what we see with our natural eyes.) ***when thou comest into judgment***. When you agree with God, you are accounted righteous by your words and you can prevail when you come into judgment. So prevail when you come into judgment: Agree with God in the midst of the judgment.

Now, a lot of times, agreeing with God can be a matter of confessing your sins in order to be made righteous. (***1Jn.1:9***) ***If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness***. This is very important, especially if we’re in judgment, because if we agree with God, if we give the sacrifice of truth out of our lips, God will account us righteous and He will deliver us. There isn’t any man that doesn’t go through some sort of judgment, but chastening is a judgment that is meant to teach and to direct. (***Heb.12:6***) ***For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth*** (That Greek word is *paideuó* meaning “to train children, to educate, to correct.”), ***And scourgeth*** (This is *mastigoó*, literally “to flog, scourge, chastise”; figuratively, “God sending severe pain in the best eternal interests of the believer.”) ***every son whom he receiveth***. If you don’t want to sit in that judgment, continually and constantly, then don’t be stubborn. Learn to agree with God so that you can walk with God. Amen! He is so awesome!

Just as unconfessed sin will keep you from being accounted righteous, so will the doctrines of apostate religion. (***Jas.3:1***) ***Be not many [of you] teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive heavier judgment***. That’s because we’re supposed to be passing on the pure Word of God without adding-to or taking-away-from it, under the penalty of Him adding to us the curses of the Book and taking away



from us the tree of life (Revelation 22:18-19). So don't make yourself a teacher, although many people do like to make themselves teachers. They're looking for affirmation or they're looking for appreciation or they're looking for acceptance or they're looking for status, but whatever they may be looking for, anybody that makes himself a teacher is a fool, "knowing that we shall receive the heavier judgment." Yes, because instead of "Christ in you, the hope of glory" (Colossians 1:27), you're replicating yourself in the people.

Jesus told us, (*Joh.6:63*) ***It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life.*** As I've said so many times before, everybody's words are spirit and some kind of life, not the kind of life that comes from heaven, but some kind of life. Spirits are passed on by words. When someone speaks, their words enter into the heart, just like Jesus' Words. We welcome His Words because they go into us and recreate Christ in us (Colossians 1:27) but, you know, everybody recreates themselves in the people that listen to and respect them. It doesn't matter what kind of a cult, what kind of dead religion it is. Many deceived Christians have been caught up in some dead religion, not realizing that they've left their first love, which is the Word of God and the Truth that saved them. Many, many a person has dried-up and become just a dead-religion person because they admired their teachers, who were teaching lies and false doctrine. Don't sit under somebody teaching false doctrines. You say, "David, how can I know if they're teaching false doctrine?" Well, you can't know unless you read the Word for yourself, otherwise you will be deceived. Many people need to just walk out the doors of their "church" and go home and read those teachers of truth who wrote the Bible by inspiration of the Holy Spirit. They're not wrong. Their words have life.

***(Jas.3:2) For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect*** (This is the Greek *téleios* meaning "complete in all its parts; full-grown; having reached its end; mature.")

*man...* How are we going to mature, how are we going to come to perfection, unless we learn to agree with the Word of God? So if you “stumbleth not in word,” that means you’re not adding-to or taking-away-from the words of the Book. If life comes out of your mouth, and since you receive back what you sow out of your mouth, then the most important thing you can do is renew your mind with the Word of God. When you study the Word of God, you get wisdom and discernment that causes you to reject a lot of things that you thought in your heart and spoke with your mouth. Jesus said these are the things that defile a man (Matthew 15:18-20; Mark 7:20-23) and there are many defiled Christians. Being defiled is the opposite of “sanctification,” which is “separation from the world unto God.” We become progressively more and more sanctified as we humble ourselves more and more to the true Word and agree with it and speak it and walk it and so on.

***(Jas.3:2) For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body also.***

When you study to answer, when you study to get the true Word of God down in your heart, you can control your whole body because “out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.” People who don’t think that they can control their body are just listening to the lies of the devil or false preachers, because we just plainly read that this man, who stumbles not in word, is able to bridle the whole body also. To bridle the body is to control it, and if you’re having trouble with that, it’s very likely that you are speaking the wrong things because you’re believing the wrong things. Let me remind you that we don’t walk by sight, which is walking according to what our five senses tell us is real. No, we walk by faith (2 Corinthians 5:7), which is walking according to what God’s Word tells us is real. We speak “those things which do not exist as though they were” (NKJV Romans 4:17). We speak the Gospel, that Jesus took away our sins and He gave us His life. We speak the Good News.

***(Jas.3:3) Now if we put the horses bridles into their mouths that they may obey us, we turn about their whole body also. (4) Behold, the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willeth. (5) So the tongue also is a little member (It's a little "rudder."), and boasteth great things. Behold, how much wood is kindled by how small a fire!*** It's a little rudder but it can destroy you or it can give life, because it can turn about the body. As apostle Paul said, ***(1Co.9:27) But I buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.*** If Apostle Paul said it of himself, it's certainly true of us. And we're told, ***(Rom.8:13) For if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye put to death the deeds of the body, ye shall live.*** It's important what comes out of your mouth; it's important what you say.

***(Jas.3:6) And the tongue is a fire: the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body (This is just as Jesus said. The tongue defiles the whole body {Matthew 15:20; Mark 7:20}.), and setteth on fire the wheel of nature...*** The *Amplified Bible* translation calls it the "cycle of life," and the cycle of life is what? It's sowing and reaping. And how do we sow? We sow out of our mouth. We sow words that are seeds, good seed or bad seed. ***(Jas.3:6) And the tongue is a fire: the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of nature, and is set on fire by hell.*** A person who speaks after the flesh is from beneath because they are speaking hell. They're bringing hell into existence on the earth, on themselves and on others around them (Romans 4:17). "Behold, how much wood is kindled by how small a fire!" And it will burn you up. Say what the Bible says about your body, about your health, about your mind. Say what the Lord says.

***(Jas.3:7) For every kind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed by mankind. (8) But the tongue can no man tame...*** So we see that it takes God to do this for

us (Psalm 141:3; Proverbs 4:25,15:28; etc.) We entreat Him to set a watch before our tongue, to keep the door of our lips, and so on. And we receive grace because we're justified, and we're justified because we speak the truth. (*Eph.2:8*) ***For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God.*** God can give the gift of this grace and faith to you when you're justified and, again, that justification comes by the renewing of the mind. The renewed mind enables us to agree with and speak those things that we know are of God. Otherwise, we're just like this fire that burns the life up. Countless people have destroyed their life because of what they say and what they think. They might go to church every day but it doesn't make a bit of difference. The Word of God will not come to naught.

***(Jas.3:8) But the tongue can no man tame; [it is] a restless evil*** (That's especially true when it's connected to the mind of the flesh, which is enmity against God {Romans 8:6-8}.), ***it is full of deadly poison.*** (As we read, "life and death are in the power of the tongue" {Proverbs 18:21}.) ***(9) Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, who are made after the likeness of God: (10) out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.*** So it does take training and an interest and a desire to speak in agreement with God. You say, "Well, David, sometimes Jesus cursed people and sometimes Paul cursed people (Luke 22:31; 1 Corinthians 5:5; 1 Timothy 1:20)." Yes, but the people that were cursed had already cursed themselves, too, by their actions, their words, their deeds, and so forth. John the Baptist even called them "vipers" (Matthew 3:7). Remember that we have this authority, and when we have authority, we can change things. We can take away the authority of the devil over those for whom we are responsible. You have authority over your children. You husbands have authority over your wives. And the Lord has authority over all of us. Oh, glory be to God!

***(Jas.3:11) Doth the fountain send forth from the same opening sweet [water] and bitter? (12) Can a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a***

*vine figs? Neither [can] salt water yield sweet. (13) Who is wise and understanding among you? let him show by his good life his works in meekness of wisdom. (14) But if ye have bitter jealousy and faction (Bitter jealousy always brings in faction.) in your heart, glory not and lie not against the truth. (15) This wisdom is not [a wisdom] that cometh down from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. (16) For where jealousy and faction are, there is confusion and every vile deed.* So this is not the “wisdom” we want. We want the wisdom from above that brings us into agreement with God’s Word and burns up the works of the devil in the lives of our family. Hallelujah!

The Authority to Speak Life to the “Dry Bones”

Ezekiel, whose name means “God Strengthens,” received a word from the Lord to speak, not just anything, but to speak what God told him to speak, which is certainly wisdom from above. God told him what to say to the death that was in those dry bones spread throughout the desert, and we know God strengthens us, because no man can tame the tongue. God strengthens us to be able to speak those things that we should speak, those words that are in agreement with Him that will bring the Holy Spirit and life into the situation. Well, God called this valley of dry bones the “whole house of Israel.” *(Eze.37:11) Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are clean cut off.* They were dead in their sins, and there was no hope, no hope in themselves to be any different. It would take a Word of God to change them. They were considered dead. They were dismembered. Many people out there are not part of the body of Christ. They’re dismembered by their own evil works, and they’re dead because of their own evil works. Your family may even be “dismembered.”

So God spoke to Ezekiel to bring life to these dry bones. *(Eze.37:4) Again he said unto me, Prophecy over these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.* Ezekiel was speaking the

Word of the Lord. That's the only thing that could give life to these dry bones, which is the whole house of Israel. The Church today, though people deny it, is just as dead as it can be, and this chapter is a prophecy of the Church coming to life. Some people say "No," but we know what the apostle Paul said about the Church being grafted into the "olive tree" because of faith, while natural Israel, all but a remnant, was broken-off of the "olive tree" because of unbelief. And only those in the olive tree were called "all Israel." *(Rom.11:17) But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them of the root of the fatness of the olive tree; (18) glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. (19) Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. (20) Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not highminded, but fear: (21) for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee. (22) Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. (23) And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. (24) For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural [branches], be grafted into their own olive tree? (25) For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; (26) and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written, There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer; He shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.*

So here in this Ezekiel chapter, He is promising life to the true people of God, the people who are in the "olive tree." *(Eze.37:5) Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones: Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.* Ezekiel was speaking the Word of God. He knew

God was strengthening what was being said out of his mouth. **(6) And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you** (“Breath” is spirit.), **and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.** **(7) So I prophesied as I was commanded**... In other words, God told Ezekiel, “This is what you say. This is what you speak to these bones, these dead people that I’m calling ‘all Israel’ here, ‘the whole house of Israel.’” You know, this last days’ greatest revival is going to come, as I’ve already said, out of the mouth of God’s people. “Out of your innermost being shall flow rivers of living water, this spake he of the Spirit that they that believed on Him were to receive.” We have to make ourselves available and the Spirit of God will give us life; the Spirit of God will strengthen us. When God told Ezekiel “stand up,” then the Spirit of God entered into him and stood him up. Pray for rain in the time of the latter rain, the Bible says (Zechariah 10:1). Pray for God to pour out His Spirit upon you and enable you to be what you could not be any other way.

**(Eze.37:7) So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and, behold, an earthquake; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. (8) And I beheld, and, lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them. (9) Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. (10) So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.** So, he spoke to the bones, he spoke to the skin, and he brought this disjointed body together and to life. It became a corporate body. And, of course, this revelation is about the body of Christ.

**(Eze.37:11) Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are clean cut off. (12) Therefore prophecy, and say**

*unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves (This is the revival that we've been expecting and talking about.), *O my people; and I will bring you into the land of Israel*. To be in the land of "Israel" is to not be in the "land of sin," which is the world. God's people are taken captive to the world. (13) *And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your graves, O my people. (14) And I will put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live...* That's what Jesus did. (Joh.20:22) ... *He breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit*. And shortly thereafter, on the day of Pentecost, the Spirit came as a rushing mighty wind and it changed them (Acts 2:1-4). It changed Peter, who had denied the Lord because of his weakness (Matthew 26:74-75; Luke 22:60-62). Peter now was an "Ezekiel" because he was "God-strengthened." (Eze.37:14) *And I will put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land*: (When God's people are in their "own land," that means they're no longer captive to the world.): *and ye shall know that I, the Lord, have spoken it and performed it, saith the Lord.**

Well, with that as our foundation, we can see the Lord also gave a revelation to John about that "river of living water," the "river" that comes up out of your innermost being. (Rev.22:1) *And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal...* Remember we read, (Joh.7:38) *He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, from within him shall flow rivers of living water. (39) But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: for the Spirit was not yet [given]; because Jesus was not yet glorified.* You know, Jesus said that if we believed on Him, we would have signs and wonders (Acts 5:12; Romans 15:19; 2 Corinthians 2:12; etc.) (Joh.14:12) *Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father*. So we know that believing on Him is necessary for this river to flow through us. Many people have received the baptism of the Holy Spirit because somebody prayed over them, somebody spoke the words



and laid hands on them and believed with them to receive. It's a geometric progression as the river goes on, praise God!

*(Rev.22:1) And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God...* This was a great river, the river of the water of life coming out of the throne of God. What is the "throne of God"? Jesus said, *(Rev.3:21) He that overcometh, I will give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father in his throne.* This "throne" is the authority that God has given unto us, and we, too, must overcome in order to exercise this authority, which comes only to the renewed mind of the spirit of man (Romans 8:5-6; 1 Corinthians 2:16; 2 Corinthians 3:18; Ephesians 4:23; etc.) *(Rom.12:2) And be not fashioned according to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, and ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.* The natural mind cannot receive this authority.

Where is the "throne of God"? The "throne of God" is in your heart. If we go back two chapters, we have a voice coming from the throne.

*(Rev.19:5) And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, Give praise to our God, all ye his servants, ye that fear him, the small and the great.* So who is this sitting in the throne that's saying, "Give praise to our God"? It's not the Father God; it's the "voice of many waters."

*(Rev.19:6) And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah: for the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigneth.* Well, if each one of us has a river of living water flowing out of us, then together, we are the voice of many waters. You see, God wants to speak through us. We, who have overcome and sit down with Him in His throne, we are the voice of many waters and we are also the Voice of God, because how could our voice be the voice of the many waters of life if it wasn't the Voice of God?

Of course, the Lord had to speak first the words that He told Ezekiel to speak. Why then did the Lord tell Ezekiel to speak this prophecy when He had just spoken it Himself? He was telling Ezekiel to speak this because Ezekiel was the “voice of many waters”; life was coming out of him. God has chosen to use man to bring life. He chose the foolishness of preaching (1 Corinthians 1:18), didn’t He? He chose us to go forth and to lay hands on the sick, to cast out demons, to speak words of faith that would encourage people to receive the Gospel (Mark 16:17-18). He chose man to repair what man has destroyed. Even in the garden, when the curse came upon man, God determined at that time to use man to deliver men, including self, from the curse. And He showed us how to accomplish that, which is through the words we speak. ***(Pro.18:21)***  
***Death and life are in the power of the tongue; And they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.***

So we see that this river of water of life is coming out of the throne of God, which is in your innermost being, in your spirit man. ***(Rev.22:1)***  
***And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, (2) in the midst of the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was the tree of life...***  
We’ve learned that “the healing of the tongue” or, in other words, “a gentle tongue,” “is a tree of life,” so this is the corporate river of living water being spoken by God’s people. It comes out of each one from their individual throne of God in their individual holy of holies. And this corporate body is powerful. Remember Jesus said, ***(Mat.18:19) Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven.*** There is power in agreement (Leviticus 26:8; Deuteronomy 32:30; 1 Chronicles 12:14).

***(Rev.22:2) ... And on this side of the river and on that was the tree of life, bearing twelve [manner of] fruits, yielding its fruit every month...***  
The number twelve probably stands for the differing fruit of the twelve elect tribes, represented in type in the New Testament Church

(Revelation 7:4-8). Many people have been told what their tribe is in the New Testament. ***(Rev.22:2) ... And on this side of the river and on that was the tree of life, bearing twelve [manner of] fruits, yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.*** How do “leaves” heal the nations? The leaves of a tree are for photosynthesis. They take in the sun and they let out oxygen and water, which is life, because you can’t live without either one of those. It’s life, and each leaf is like an individual within a corporate body. We take in the Son, the Word of God, and we’re able to give life. There wouldn’t be anything on this planet without leaves; without leaves, everything would be dead. You know, that water of the Word that comes forth, that oxygen of the Spirit, and “oxygen” obviously represents the Spirit of God, it gives life that goes forth and is for giving life to others. The Lord has ordained us to give His life to others, so you have to take-in the Son. There has to be photosynthesis, because you can’t give what you don’t have.

***(Rev.22:3) And there shall be no curse anymore...*** Why is that? It’s because the people of God, who are that river of living water, did their job. We are here to destroy the curse (Deuteronomy 28:15-68). Jesus bore the curse upon Himself, and we are to share that Good News with others so that men don’t have to live under the curse anymore. In other words, everywhere that river went, there was life.

***(Rev.22:3) And there shall be no curse anymore: and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his servants shall serve him***; (Many of God’s people are serving themselves. They have not offered themselves as vessels of living water to serve the Lord and to serve the people He so desperately wants to reach.); ***(4) and they shall see his face; and his name [shall be] on their foreheads.*** And we know the word “name” is “nature, character, and authority.” It’s on their foreheads, in other words, it’s their renewed mind, which is the nature, character, and authority of Jesus Christ. We know the mark of the beast

is also in the forehead, meaning it's the mind of the flesh, or it's in the hand, symbolizing the works of the flesh. Amen.

## Timing of the Greatest Revival

Here I would like to continue this study with a look at what another Ezekiel chapter has to say about the timing of the coming greatest revival the earth will ever see. Oh, praise the Lord! (**Eze.47:1**) ***And he brought me back to the door of the house...*** What "house" is Ezekiel talking about? He's talking about the Temple of God. This was not a physical temple. It was a vision of the Temple, and in this vision, Ezekiel was shown the design, the measurements, and the arrangement of it. Now we know all of it is a parable, because the Lord tells us that the only people who can enter this Temple will be those who are circumcised in heart. (**Eze.44:9**) ***Thus saith the Lord God, No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any foreigners that are among the children of Israel.*** Although wicked people did enter into the Temple of the Old Testament and God never stopped it from happening (2 Chronicles 23:12-15,26:16; Mark 13:14-20), this Temple, they cannot enter. They're not able to enter because the flesh must be cut-off. As Paul told us, (**Rom.2:28**) ***For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh (It is not!): (29) but he is a Jew who is one inwardly (Paul was talking to Christians.); and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit not in the letter (That's something the Law couldn't do.); whose praise is not of men, but of God.*** So this Temple cannot have anybody in it that is not circumcised in heart because they're not a true Christian. The flesh has to be cut away from their heart before they can enter this Temple.

The apostate church talks about this Temple as though it's something that the physical Jews are going to build in that physical Jerusalem over there in the Middle East. Nonsense! There's too much proof totally against that, and how can a physical temple have an "abomination that

maketh desolate” (Daniel 9:27, 12:11; Mark 13:14), meaning the “departure of God out of it,” when God Himself said He wasn’t going to be in it? (*Act.7:48*) ***Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in houses made with hands; as saith the prophet, (49) The heaven is my throne,*** (So it’s not an earthly throne, is it? It’s a heavenly throne.) ***And the earth the footstool of my feet: What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord: Or what is the place of my rest? (50) Did not my hand make all these things? (51) Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Spirit: as your fathers did, so do ye.*** Notice it says, “uncircumcised in heart,” meaning that they can’t enter the real Temple. The old Temple at Jerusalem was a type and shadow of the real Temple, which Paul said is the people of God. Oh, glory be to God! Somebody who was uncircumcised in heart could enter that old Temple, but they can’t enter Ezekiel’s Temple, the real Temple, which is the fulfillment of the parable. It’s important to understand that.

***(Eze.47:1) And he brought me back unto the door of the house; and, behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward; (for the forefront of the house was toward the east;) and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house...*** The “right side” meaning, of course, “heavenly, righteous” and “sheep not goats,” because sheep go to the right (Matthew 25:31-34). So we see this water was coming out of the innermost being of God’s true Temple. He was giving a revelation here of how this revival was going to come. It’s going to come through those who are circumcised in heart. We build the Temple by doing the same thing Ezekiel did, we speak it. The words of our mouth, the Gospel, the Word of God, the faith, those things that come forth out of our heart that we speak that are the truth, these build the Temple of God. They are the living waters, that corporately go forth from God’s faithful. Amen. This is the “people temple”; this is the Throne of God. So God doesn’t dwell in temples made with man’s hands, however, let me say that can be spiritual or that can be literal. In the natural, many people are building their own temple by putting things in their heart that are not the Word of God. They’re raising-up an

organization that is not the Temple of God. It's made with man's hands and because it's a work of man, it's all going to crumble.

*(Eze.47:1) ... And the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, on the south of the altar. (2) Then he brought me out by the way of the gate northward, and led me round by the way without unto the outer gate, by the way of [the gate] that looketh toward the east;* (Of course, because that's where the coming of the Lord is from, the East {John 8:12,11:9}.); *and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.* (Yes.) *(3) When the man went forth eastward with the line in his hand, he measured a thousand cubits, and he caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the ankles.* Although this revelation is probably one parable of many parables that He can show here, I believe the Lord has shown me this "thousand cubits" is talking about years. *(2Pe.3:8) But forget not this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.* There are four of these "thousand cubits" leading up to the last, the greatest revival, and this revival is all based on the depth of our walk in God.

Years ago, I knew a sister who was in a dead church, and I prayed for her to receive the Holy Spirit, which she did. I spoke to her the Word of God and she grew up. And she received a dream. In the dream, there was water coming up to her feet, but every time she would go out farther, trying to get into the deeper water to swim, she would go down a little bit and then she'd come up. That kept happening over and over until finally, as she was trying again to get to deeper water, suddenly the water came rushing in, high up all around her. And her pastor came by and asked indignantly, "Who did this? Who brought the water up? Who dynamited the levee?" Well, in her case, it was me. Her religion was not going to go very deep. They just would not, could not, get deep in the water of the Word, and so she never could, either. She wanted depth and she got the revelation that they weren't going to enable that, but I did.

So this thousand cubits of Ezekiel's vision that put the water up to the ankles was, I believe, in the time of Abraham, because Abraham was 2,000 years before Christ, and since Christ, we have another 2,000 years leading up to this millennium. I believe the first 1,000 years didn't give people the "depth" that they needed. We are all sons of Abraham through faith. ***(Rom.4:16) For this cause it is of faith, that it may be according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.***

He's the father of the righteous in the Old Testament, who knew God to a certain depth, and he is the father of us in the New Testament, who walk by faith. ***(Eze.47:4) Again he measured a thousand (I believe this is another 1,000 years.), and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the knees. (This is the third 1,000 years, which is the beginning of the third day {Hosea 6:2-3}, when Jesus came with the former rain.) Again he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass through [the waters,] waters that were to the loins.*** The glory of the latter house will be greater than the glory of the former house (Haggai 2:9). This was the former house and the former rain; we're coming to the latter house and the latter rain. Oh, hallelujah! We're coming to a much greater outpouring of God's Spirit and a much greater enabling of God's Spirit in these days. The Bible says where iniquity abounds, grace much more abounds (Romans 5:20), and we are certainly seeing iniquity abound today as never before.

***(Eze.47:5) Afterward he measured a thousand; [and it was] a river that I could not pass through; for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed through.*** Which means what? Death.

The deeper we walk with the Lord, the deeper we walk in our baptism. The deeper we walk in our baptism, the deeper we walk in the waters of the Word of God, and those waters put to death the old man. Ezekiel got out in such deep waters that his feet could not touch the earthly. They were waters to swim in, waters that were over his head. It was, in type, a fulfillment of our water baptism, which is an act of faith whereby we say

that the washing of the water with the Word puts to death our old self (John 3:5; 1 Corinthians 6:11; Ephesians 5:26; etc.) And when we come up out of that water, we have the resurrection life of Jesus Christ (Hebrews 10:10,14; Titus 2:14; etc.) We accept it by faith, but it takes a while to walk in it because we don't know all of the "water"; we haven't humbled ourselves to all of the "water." The more we know, the more water we're able to walk in, the more we walk in death and the more we walk in resurrection life. How awesome!

Well, we desire that; Paul desired it, too. He said, *(Php.3:7) Howbeit what things were gain to me, these have I counted loss for Christ. (8) Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but refuse, that I may gain Christ, (9) and be found in him, not having a righteousness of mine own, even that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith: (10) that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed unto his death; (11) if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection* (That's the Greek word *eksanástasis* and it's also translated as "a rising up and out...completely out from.") *from the dead*. He wanted that death so that he could have a part in the out-resurrection from among the dead, and we, too, desire to lose our carnal life in order to gain our spiritual life (Matthew 10:39; Mark 8:35; John 12:25). We desire this because it's walking in more of the water. Each one of us has to be a river of living water that comes out of the throne of God in our hearts so we give life to everything around us when we speak in agreement with the Word of God.

You see, the Word has a two-fold work. The first thing it does is it puts you to death. The second thing it does is it gives you life. It puts to death the old man, his ways, his thoughts, his tongue, and gives him renewed life. Paul said, *(Rom.6:11) Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus*. Consider it done. That's



exercising faith, and if you reckon it done, what would you say? How would you believe? How would you walk? You'd be transformed into the Image of Christ. ***(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.*** Amen! So this is the completeness, the fullness of our baptism, but most people don't manifest the fullness of their baptism. They don't go on to manifest this death, burial, and resurrection.

What is the fullness of our baptism? It's ***(Col.1:27) ... Christ in you, the hope of glory.*** And it's in our day when people are going to walk in the fullness of Christ. It's after the 4,000 years: The two one-thousand-year days before Jesus and the two one-thousand-year days after Jesus. Praise God that we have this opportunity! And God is telling us here that this is going to happen. People worry about the coming Tribulation, but the Bible says ***(Act.14:22) ... that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God.*** Don't worry about tribulation; what's important is Who you're supposed to be as you are walking through Tribulation.

***(Eze.47:6) And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen [this]? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the bank of the river. (7) Now when I had returned, behold, upon the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.*** We've seen that the healing of the tongue is a tree of life (Proverbs 15:4). And we've learned the leaves are for the healing of the nations. They take-in life and they put-out life. If you don't put-out life, you're not going to take-in life very long.

***(Eze.47:8) Then said he unto me, These waters issue forth toward the eastern region, and shall go down into the Arabah; and they shall go toward the sea; into the sea [shall the waters go]...*** Based on the location of the natural Temple in natural Jerusalem, this is speaking about the waters of life entering into the Dead Sea, where nothing can

live. There's no life there, and these waters of life represent preaching the Gospel to the lost because a "sea" is "peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues" (Revelation 17:15). We're talking about resurrection life coming to the Dead Sea of those who are lost, those who are dead in Christ, those "dry bones." (*Eze.47:8*) ***Then said he unto me, These waters issue forth toward the eastern region, and shall go down into the Arabah; and they shall go toward the sea; into the sea [shall the waters go] which were made to issue forth; and the waters shall be healed.*** Glory be to God! When your healing waters coming out of your innermost being touch another soul, their waters become healed and they're able to touch another soul, and it becomes a geometric progression touching multitudes of people. The "waters shall be healed," and those who are dead in their sins or dead in their thought life or dead in their speech can have the resurrection life of Jesus, and then they can pass on the blessing, too. Hallelujah!

***(Eze.47:9) And it shall come to pass, that every living creature which swarmeth, in every place whither the rivers come, shall live... Wow!*** We have to preach the Gospel; we have to speak the Words the Lord has given us. We saw revelations earlier about spiritual children and physical children coming to the Kingdom, and we discovered it was because of people preaching to them the truth of the Gospel. It was the Word flowing out of their mouth because they believed the revelation of the revival. (*Eze.47:9*) ***And it shall come to pass, that every living creature which swarmeth, in every place whither the rivers come, shall live; and there shall be a very great multitude of fish...*** There's the great revival! As Jesus told His disciples, (*Mat.4:19*) ***... Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men.*** My oldest son once had a dream that he and I were fishing. We were standing on the top of the grass that was growing up through the water on the edge of a pond, which is impossible to do, but the grass represents the flesh. We were both throwing in our hooks and flipping fish out onto the bank just as fast as we could throw the hooks in and out, even though we had no bait on our hooks. Of course, we know churches do use bait to drag people in and they're just filling-

up the house with tares, but we weren't using any bait of our own. There was nothing to lure the flesh yet, here we were flipping them out on the bank until it was a "great multitude of fish."

***(Eze.47:9) And it shall come to pass, that every living creature which swarmeth, in every place whither the rivers come, shall live; and there shall be a very great multitude of fish; for these waters are come thither, and [the waters of the sea] shall be healed, and everything shall live whithersoever the river cometh.*** Glory be to God! God's people have to let that river of living water come out of their mouths to the people around them. The people will recognize life coming into them when they hear you speak the Good News. They will receive life; everywhere that river comes, they'll receive life.

***(Eze.47:10) And it shall come to pass, that fishers*** (What are "fishers"? "Fishers" are "evangelists." Not the kind we see today, but the kind that Jesus made and sent forth. The ones with power and signs and wonders.) ***shall stand by it: from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim shall be a place for the spreading of nets; their fish shall be after their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.*** In the natural, Ezekiel is talking about the Mediterranean Sea. In type, I would say this is speaking about the "sea" of "peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues" (Revelation 17:15). This is the great living water revival that comes out of the mouth of the saints and gives life to different kinds of "fish," "exceeding many." Oh, glory to God! We have to cooperate with God in this because it's God doing the work. He is strengthening His "Ezekiels," and He wants us to be cooperative vessels that He can speak through to bring His Good News to the people around us. Praise be to God!

***(Eze.47:11) But the miry places thereof, and the marshes thereof, shall not be healed; they shall be given up to salt.*** What is "living" water? It's moving water; that's what living waters are (Jeremiah 2:13,17:13; Song of Solomon 4:15; Zechariah 14:8; etc.) What are dead and stagnant

waters? They're marshes, and those marshes are not going to be healed; they'll be "given up to salt." You know, dead religions are just going to die more and more and more. They feel pressure from the world to let anybody into their churches and they're becoming totally corrupt. The Lord commands us, ***(2Co.6:17) Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive you.*** He's not planning on fixing them or their denominations. ***(Jer.51:9) We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country; for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.*** He's turning them over to reprobation and anybody with any conscience of God will come out.

***(Eze.47:12) And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow every tree for food, whose leaf shall not wither,*** (There's the food and that photosynthesis for the healing of the nations {Revelation 22:2}.), ***neither shall the fruit thereof fail: it shall bring forth new fruit every month...*** So we're still talking about the same river of the water of life. It comes out of the Throne of God in your spiritual man, which is the Holy of holies, to the holy place, which is your soul, to the outer court, which is your body. The river flows from the spirit to the soul to the body. We are the Temple of God. ***(Eze.47:12) And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow every tree for food, whose leaf shall not wither, neither shall the fruit thereof fail: it shall bring forth new fruit every month, because the waters thereof issue out of the sanctuary*** (This is the holy place of your soul.); ***and the fruit thereof shall be for food, and the leaf thereof for healing.***

When we consume the Word of God, the Lord promised, ***(Joh.14:26) But the Comforter, even the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you.*** And from there, those Words should go out to the people because we don't want to be a stagnant pond.

If you're not an outlet, you'll find that you will start dying. If it doesn't have an inlet and an outlet, it can't be living waters. You give and it'll be given unto you, good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over. God loves to give to those who give. Amen, praise God!  
Thank You, Father.

# Saving Our Families By Faith

## Chapter 4

### Household Salvation

Father, we thank You for the wonderful things You're going to do for our families in these coming days, all because of Your faith living in us. Lord, we put our trust in You to bring them into the Kingdom and we believe that You're capable of doing this. In the Passover, the lamb was a sacrifice for each family, so we thank You, Father, for household salvation. In Jesus' Name, amen.

### The Revelation of the Wagon Dream

Folks, I want to share a wonderful revelation with you that will encourage your faith, that will encourage you to believe for your family to escape the judgments that are coming and, in so doing, to have salvation. M. L. received this dream on June 12, 2007. She said, *I had a brief dream this morning of an old time country wagon. It was twelve feet long and pulled by a team of mules. Michael Hare was in the seat guiding them to where they needed to go, and he was focused. David was beside him on the right. They each wore light blue shirts and jeans. Michael was wearing a brimmed hat that kept the sun from his eyes. And David just kept his eyes to the edge of the road watching for boulders and holes.* "Boulders and holes" are those earthly hindrances to our spiritual progress in going to our promised land and that is, of course, our heavenly Kingdom.

*They were on a road which was going up a mountain. "Mountains" represent kingdoms in Scripture (Ezekiel 20:40; Psalm 2:6; Revelation 14:1; etc.), so this represents ascending our heavenly Kingdom. I was seeing this from a side view and the mountain had quite a slant on it. It would be a challenge to go up it.* Well, there is always a steep grade and

it is always a challenge because our climb to heavenly places is against the law of gravity. Men naturally gravitate to the earthly and are lost. Downhill is always the easiest path for the flesh but it is always the way that leads to death, whereas uphill leads to the death-to-self of the old man and resurrection of the new man, which is life. This means going against the human nature (Romans 6:19; 1 Peter 2:11), against the law of sin and of death (Romans 7:23,25; Galatians 5:17), and against the curse (Deuteronomy 28:15-68), by our faith in the Word of God and the sacrifice of Jesus. It requires leaving behind the pleasures and the love of the world to love God and His heavenly Kingdom (1 John 2:15; James 4:4).

*Now in the wagon were a few belongings that this family had.* I believe that the “family” here represents the corporate body of our physical and spiritual families that we are bringing to the heavenly kingdom through our prayers and our faith. We all have fathers, mothers, wives, husbands, scattered children, other relatives, who are later in her revelation shown to be in this wagon. All these are family members for whom we are believing God that they will be in His heavenly Kingdom, but we also have spiritual “family” members. We have people with whom we have shared or are sharing the Gospel, people to whom we’ve witnessed, people for whom we pray. All these people, whom we’re believing will be with us in the Kingdom, they’re our family, too. Whomever we’re believing for is our “family.”

*I saw a mattress and an old wooden rocker and there were other small items such as clothing and blankets.* The mattress and rocking chair are used when we want to rest. Here they represent instruments of resting by faith in the promises of the heavenly life that are given to us by the Word. When we believe the Word, we just rest, because Jesus said, **(Mar.11:24) ... All things whatsoever** (What does that leave out? Nothing!) ***ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive*** (This is the past tense Greek word *lambánō* meaning “to lay hold by aggressively {actively} accepting what is available {offered}.”) ***them, and ye shall***

*have them.* The life of faith is accepting all these past tense promises, and that's how the righteous live. ***(Rom.1:17) For therein is revealed a righteousness of God from faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live by*** (That's the Greek *ek* literally meaning "from.") *faith.* The righteous shall live from faith.

*And there were other small items such as clothing and blankets.* You know, clothing is something we cover ourselves with, and we're told in Scripture to ***(Rom.13:14) ... put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to [fulfil] the lusts [thereof].*** So the "clothing" represents putting on the works of Jesus, but what about the "blankets"? They represent comfort from the hardship of winter, which is called "tribulation." ***(Mat.24:20) And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath: (21) for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be.***

*Our [local] UBM body had lined each side of the road going up the mountain (this is where I joined in the line,) and we were an arm's length from each other. We all held hands and before the wagon reached the end of us in the line, we all started moving again, forming a chain. And so we continued to move along with the wagon. Each side did this as we were moving in unison.* I believe this represents the power in unity of one accord, in other words, agreeing in faith for each other's families. The most powerful prayer, of course, is the prayer of agreement. ***(Mat.18:19) Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven.*** Every day brings us closer to the beginning of the Tribulation, and even before that, there will be opportunity for multitudes of people to die in the earthquakes, plagues, and other disasters that are going to happen, but the Lord hears all of our prayers for our families to be sanctified and saved. We don't have to keep begging and keep begging and keep begging, because we can enter into the rest when we believe we have received. Folks, we need to pray



and come in agreement right now. (2Co.6:2) *For he saith, At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee, And in a day of salvation did I succor thee: behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation.* You don't get saved if you die before you get saved. (Job.27:8) *For what is the hope of the godless, though he get him gain, When God taketh away his soul?*

*As the family saw us on each side praying, they took strength. So these prayers of the faithful are strengthening the brethren to climb the Kingdom. We were all praying as we continued our journey up the mountain. Sometimes in English and sometimes in the spirit. The husband and wife were near Michael and David's seat and knowing the children were scattered about the few boxes in the back. Yes, many of us have children that are "scattered," but we know we can believe for them wherever they are, praise the Lord!*

*I saw M. S.'s back as he was walking outside the wagon close to Michael. He had on denim bib overalls, a floppy hat, and carried a walking stick in his right hand. All these items represent the original and ancient discipleship of forsaking the earthly ways to grow in the Kingdom ways, which is the simple wilderness life of forsaking Egypt to trust in God. [Editor's Note: *Fear Not the Wilderness* by David Eells may be read at <https://www.ubm1.org/books/pdf/FNTW.pdf> without charge.] A. S. was one of the first two or three women holding hands of the others with baby "Obi" wrapped on her front securely. We know according to Scripture that a lamb was for the entire household (Exodus 12:3), and that means we aren't going to be leaving anyone behind in the world, no matter how young in the Lord they might be. Trust in God, folks. Trust that He will use our faith to carry the "babies."*

*We all continued to climb the mountain. We knew that the hardest part was to push up and over the top. And when this happened, we all gave a shout, a victory shout! Notice it did happen, all glory to God! We are looking forward, of course, to the end of the trial and the victory that all*

the faithful will have when family members, either spiritual or physical family, enter the Kingdom.

*I received a word by faith at random for this dream: (Zep.2:3) Seek ye the Lord all ye meek of the earth, that have kept his ordinances (It's important that you live for God so that your prayers are respected, and so that you have faith.); seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye will be hid in the day of the Lord's anger. This is, of course, what we want. Those who have kept the Word and humbled themselves will be heard of the Lord for their families. (1Jn.3:21) *Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; (22) and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight.* It's the children of the believers, it's the children of the righteous, that are saved. (23) *And this is his commandment, that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another* (We must love one another. Those who are full of hatred and criticism of others and unforgiveness are themselves unforgiven by the Lord. How can your prayers be answered if you're unforgiven?), *even as he gave us commandment. (24) And he that keepeth his commandments abideth in him, and he in him.* (So when we are obedient, we are in Christ. We are in the secret place of the Most High {Psalm 91:1}. We are hidden.) *And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he gave us.* Here's another passage that's very similar. (1Jn.5:15) *And if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him.* So these are the people and their families who "will be hid in the day of the Lord's anger."*

Now I'd like us to look at some other verses that fit really well with this revelation:

*(Amo.3:3) Shall two walk together, except they have agreed?* Folks, if we do not agree with the Word concerning sin and righteousness, we cannot walk with God and we have no favor for our families. (1Co.7:14)

*For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.* Notice that if we believe and are sanctified, then our lost loved ones can, through our faith, come into the Kingdom.

*(Gal.5:18) But if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.* (In other words, you're not under the curse of the Law.) *(19) Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are [these:] fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, (20) idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, parties* (That's the Greek word *hairesis* and it means a "self-chosen opinion, a religious or philosophical sect, discord or contention."), *(21) envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of which I forewarn you, even as I did forewarn you, that they who practise such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.* To put it another way, "They shall not climb the mountain." *(22) But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, (23) meekness, self-control; against such there is no law. (24) And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh* (The "flesh" is all those natures previously mentioned in verses 19, 20, and 21.) *with the passions and the lusts thereof. (5) If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk.* Amen. The reason that you become righteous is so that you can have a righteous seed. That's what God said He sought from us: "a righteous seed" (Malachi 2:15).

Here's a wonderful passage concerning the rest from our works through true faith in the promises, as symbolized by the bed and rocker from M. L.'s revelation. *(Heb.4:1) Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it.* In the Old Testament, we were commanded to keep the Sabbath. *(Exo.31:14) Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that profaneth it shall surely be put to death; for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.*

Since the Old Testament is a parable of the New Testament, that means keeping the sabbath is still commanded in our New Testament, but we have to keep the fulfillment of the letter of the parable. And in order to keep the New Testament sabbath, we enter into “his rest” of ceasing from our own works.

***(Heb.4:2) For indeed we have had good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because it was not united by faith with them that heard.*** The promise has to be mixed with faith for us to enjoy the benefit of it, for us to be called “believers” and not just “Christians.” Multitudes of those people who are loosely called “Christians” are going to be lost because what the Lord is looking for is believers. Remember, “the righteous shall live from faith” (Romans 1:17). If you believe the Lord heard your prayers that you’ve prayed for your family, what do you do? You enter into the rest.

***(Heb.4:3) For we who have believed do enter into that rest*** (Because you believe you have received, as Jesus commanded, you can now rest. You don’t have to worry. You’ve put it in His Hands by faith.); ***even as he hath said, As I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.*** All the works of the believers were finished from the foundation of the world, and we enter into those works, we receive those works, by resting from our own works through faith in the promises. It’s not a matter of what you have to do; they’ve already been accomplished, but we enter into that through faith.

***(Heb.4:4) For he hath said somewhere of the seventh day on this wise, And God rested on the seventh [day] from all his works*** (We have entered into the “seventh day,” which is the seventh thousand-year day {2 Peter 3:8}, and it is also the “rest.”); ***(5) and in this [place] again, They shall not enter into my rest. (6) Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter thereinto, and they to whom the good tidings were before preached failed to enter in because of disobedience,***

(Disobedience will destroy a person, although people do it very flippantly nowadays and there is just massive rebellion everywhere in society. We see it clearly in the political world but it's been in the church for a long time.), ***(7) he again defineth a certain day, To-day, saying in David so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye shall hear his voice, Harden not your hearts. (8) For if Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day.*** The real rest, folks, didn't happen then. That was the parable. The real rest is happening now.

***(Heb.4:9) There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest*** (The Greek word there is *sabbatismos*, which is literally “a continuous rest” and not just one day.) ***for the people of God. (10) For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his.*** Amen. We have entered into the seventh day. We are in the continuous rest because we trust in God's works, which were “finished from the foundation of the world.” We trust in them and we receive them as a gift. There has been a *katallagé*, a “reconciliation, restoration to favor” (Romans 5:10; 2 Corinthians 5:18-19; Colossians 1:20,22; etc.) *Strong's* says, “There has been a ‘reconciliation (restoration) as the resulting of Christ *exactly* (precisely) *exchanging His righteousness* (blood) *for our guilt.*’” We give up our works; we take on His works. We cease from our works on the *sabbatismos* and we enter in to His works freely, which were already finished, therefore it's not by our works; it's by His works. ***(Heb.4:11) Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall after the same example of disobedience.*** Believers who trust in the finished works of God have their prayers answered, so hang on to your faith that your family and your children are saved. They're saved because you are saved. They have a special favor from God because you have favor from God.

Father, You've heard all of our prayers that have gone forth to bring our families into the Kingdom. You've heard them, and we put our trust in You today that this shall be. You said, “all things whatsoever you pray

and ask for, believe that you received them and you shall have them,” so we believe we have received today, Lord, we confess it. We continue to confess it. We will not be anxious. We will not be troubled. We will not try to pound it into their head because we’re desperate for them to come into the Kingdom, but we will simply trust in You, Father. We will cease from our works, and rest, and enter into Your works. That’s not to say, Lord, that You won’t say things through us to our families, but in patience, in peace, and in faith, we will rest from our own works, Lord. We will rest from all of our own anxieties and all our stresses. We thank You, Father, for bringing them in, Lord. Amen.

### Families of the Righteous Are Blessed

All the awesome promises in Scripture for household salvation are for those who are accounted righteous through their faith in the true Jesus of the Bible (Genesis 15:6; Galatians 3:6; etc.), and that faith includes believing for their families. Those who walk in willful disobedience have no Sacrifice and are not righteous. ***(Heb.10:26) For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, (27) but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.*** Without a Sacrifice, they do not have this benefit, because the promises are for ***(Joh.7:38) He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said.***

Repent, and believe in all you know of the Scriptures so that your family has a covering. Take these verses, which I’m going to share with you, as personal promises for yourself and for your family. God is not a respecter of persons (Deuteronomy 10:17; Acts 10:34) but He is a respecter of the faithful, who are called “righteous” (Romans 3:22,4:11). ***(Heb.10:38) But my righteous one shall live by faith: And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.*** Remember that Jesus said, ***(Mar.11:23) ... Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall***

**believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it.** When He said this, I believe that Jesus was standing on the “Mount of Corruption,” which is what was otherwise called the “Mount of Olives.” It was called the Mount of Corruption because there were altars to demonic false gods, and idols, and idolatrous symbols, and places of worship up there (1 Kings 11:7; 2 Kings 23:13), even including what Solomon had built for all his pagan wives, who corrupted him. So they called it the “Mount of Corruption” and this is what He was saying “be cast into the sea.”

Folks, we are supposed to do the same thing. By faith, we are to command the demons to loose our family members. By faith, we are to command the sinful nature, whatever it may be and however it may be manifesting, to be cast out from them. We cast it all out, no matter what their “corruption” may be, we cast it into the “sea.” Jesus said, “Whosoever shall say unto this mountain,” so just by faith, cast it into the “sea.” Speak faith concerning them; speak faith to them. They’re going to be saved because you are believing for them. Oh praise You, Father!

Now we can return to our text. ***(Mar.11:24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them, and ye shall have them.*** Yes, “All things whatsoever you pray and ask for, believe that you received them.” Believe it was done at the Cross (Colossians 1:20,22; Ephesians 2:13; etc.) It’s past tense; even in the *Received Text* there’s a footnote that says “received.” [Editor’s Note: The *Received Text*, or *Textus Receptus*, “designates all editions of the Greek texts of the New Testament from...1516 to 1633.”] So believe that you received them, and you shall have them.

***(Mar.11:25) And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.*** We must forgive others to have these promises for ourselves and for our families. The very foundation of

salvation is forgiveness. If we do not forgive others, then we ourselves are not forgiven by God and that's a dangerous place to be in. [Editor's Note: *The Curse of Unforgiveness* by David Eells is available at <https://www.ubm1.org/books/pdf/TCOU.pdf> without charge.]

Too many people haven't spent enough time in the Word to know the promises of the Word for household salvation, so let's look at some verses to pray in faith and believe for both your natural, physical family, and your spiritual family.

***(Gen.6:18) But I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.*** Wow! Can you do that? Since He's not a respecter of persons, believe for your family to come into the Ark of Jesus Christ with you so that the judgments don't touch them, and remember, faith is accounted as righteousness. ***(Rom.4:5) But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness.***

***(Gen.7:1) And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.*** Notice Noah's family received favor because he was accounted righteous.

***(Gen.12:7) And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land (That's the Promised Land.): and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.*** Awesome! Thank You, Father, for bringing in our families, in the Name of Jesus.

***(Gen.13:15) For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.*** The "Promised Land" represents us. We are the "land." ***(Heb.6:7) For the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God: (8) but if it beareth thorns and***



***thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.***

It's the Promised Land because the Lord has promised to give us that land (Deuteronomy 9:3; Joshua 1:5,10:8,23:9; etc.), but first we have a battle to win. Just as the Israelites had to conquer the "old man of the land," in other words, the nations that were there, so we each have to conquer our "old man of the land," which is our carnal man.

***(Gen.17:7) And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant...*** Notice this can be both your physical seed and your spiritual seed, because you do sow the Seed of Christ, the Word of God, among the people, and it brings forth fruit in them. It brings people to salvation and that makes them your spiritual seed. ***(Gen.17:7) And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee. (8) And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land of thy sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession...*** Our promised land is this body that we walk in, because Adam's flesh was made from the dust of the ground (Genesis 2:7). So we are the "land" and God is the One Who sows the Seed that brings forth the fruit, but in order to bear the fruit, we have to break-up our fallow ground (Jeremiah 4:3; Hosea 10:12).

***(Gen.17:8) And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land of thy sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.*** It's up to God to draw people.

***(Joh.6:44) No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day.*** We can't draw them, we can't force them, we can't scare them, we can't do anything to get them into the Kingdom. It's God. We have to go to Him by faith.

***(Gen.18:19) For I have known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him...*** In this instance, I am not talking about a command to them; I am talking about a command concerning them. We command them to, "Come into the Kingdom, in

the Name of Jesus!” We command Satan, who blinds the minds of the unbelieving, to “Release them, in the Name of Jesus!” (*Gen.18:19*) ***For I have known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, that they may keep the way of the Lord*** (The Hebrew there is *shamar* and it is also translated “defend, guard, heed, keep watch, perform, preserve, protect.” He commands his children that they may diligently keep the way of the Lord.), ***to do righteousness and justice; to the end that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.*** O praise You, Lord! Thank You!

***(Gen.19:12) And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whomsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of the place ... (15) And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters that are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city. (16) But he lingered; and the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the Lord being merciful unto him; and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. (17) And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the Plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.*** Well, as we know, Lot’s wife turned and looked back (Genesis 19:26). She had a responsibility to walk with the Lord, and she was even told not to look back, but she looked back. Folks, we’re all told not to “look back,” not to look back to that life that we left behind. ***(Php.3:13) Brethren, I could not myself yet to have laid hold: but one thing [I do], forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before, (14) I press on toward the goal unto the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.*** This is so true. ***(2Pe.2:21) For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered unto them.*** If you look back to that life you’ve left behind, you may lose your own life or the life of others.

***(Gen.21:13) And also of the son of the handmaid will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.*** [Author's Note: Let me say here that I know people of Arabic descent who heard the Word and they came into the Kingdom, or they had relatives that were praying for them and they came into the Kingdom. Being a "seed" of the Kingdom has nothing to do anymore with nationality or background.]

***(Gen.26:3) Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee. For unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these lands...*** As we've seen, the "land" is the "flesh," and God is going to give you control over the flesh. That "old man" is dead. This body, this "land," is now going to be under the new man. He's taking authority. Up to now, we've given authority to the flesh, we've allowed the flesh to have authority, and we have to take it back by faith in the Lord. ***(Gen.26:3) Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee. For unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these lands, and I will establish the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father. (4) And I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these lands. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.*** God is doing this. Why? Because this seed is saved, this seed is delivered. ***(5) Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws. ... (24) And the Lord appeared unto him (That is, Isaac.) the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father. Fear not, for I am with thee (You see, this father believed for the promised seed, and he received it.), and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.*** Notice it is for the father's sake, so if you are faithful, this is clearly saying that God will give favor to your children.

***(Exo.12:26) And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? (27) that ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lord's passover, who passed over the houses (Or, in other words, the households.) of the children of Israel in Egypt, when***

*he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses (Again, which is the households.). And the people bowed the head and worshipped. O, praise the Lord! Thank You so much, Father!*

*(Lev.26:44) And yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them; for I am the Lord their God; (45) but I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God: I am the Lord. How are you making a covenant with God? You're doing it through your faith, and God will keep that covenant.*

*(Deu.4:37) And because he loved thy fathers... Who is it that the Lord loves? Well, He tells us, (Pro.8:17) I love them that love me; And those that seek me diligently shall find me. And, (Joh.14:23) Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. So the Father also said that He loved us because we loved and obeyed Jesus. (Deu.4:37) And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out with his presence, with his great power, out of Egypt. "He chose their seed after them." Awesome!*

*(Deu.6:6) And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be upon thy heart; (7) and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. Some people feel condemned because they didn't train their children to be Christians. They weren't Christians and so they didn't train their children to be Christians. Folks, it has nothing to do with what you can't do; it has something to do with what you can do. God is more powerful than we are. You can't do anything about that, but*

God can do things to overcome where we have failed in the past. The important question is, “Are we believing now?”

*(Deu.10:15) Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them (He chose your seed.), even you above all peoples, as at this day. Glory to God!*

*(Deu.12:28) Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, (God favors our children because we have accepted His favor. We live by grace through faith, and “grace” is “favor.”) when thou doest that which is good and right in the eyes of the Lord thy God. You may say, “Well, David, I haven’t always been obedient. I haven’t even understood it was necessary,” and on and on and on. Yes, that may be true but your past doesn’t count anymore. It’s what you’re doing now. God will forget your past if you walk in the faith now (Isaiah 43:25; Hebrews 8:12). He’ll cast it into the depths of the sea. *(Mic.7:19) He will again have compassion upon us; he will tread our iniquities under foot; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.**

*(Deu.18:5) For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever.*

*(Deu.30:6) And the Lord thy God will circumcise thy heart (In other words, “cut away the flesh” {Deuteronomy 10:16; Jeremiah 4:4; Romans 2:29}), and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. Amen.*

*(1Ki.11:13) Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but I will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen. So God is doing this for their sake.*

*(1Ki.15:4) Nevertheless for David's sake did the Lord his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish*

*Jerusalem; (5) because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from anything that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. I want to remind you that when David fell into sin, his seed rebelled (2 Samuel 15; 1 Kings 1:5,11:1-8; Nehemiah 13:26; etc.) The Lord wants us to walk with Him so that our promises can come to pass and He's going to use your faith, but you don't have faith when you walk in sin. (1Jn.3:21) ... If our heart condemn us not, we have boldness towards God. Amen.*

*(Psa.37:26) All the day long he dealeth graciously, and lendeth; And his seed is blessed.*

*(Psa.102:28) The children of thy servants (Notice that this is the children of those who serve the Lord.) shall continue, And their seed shall be established before thee. Thank You, Father, in the Name of Jesus.*

*(Psa.103:17) But the lovingkindness of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, And his righteousness unto children's children; (18) To such as keep his covenant, And to those that remember his precepts to do them. When people are justifying themselves, when they're justifying their sin, then they are rebelling against the Lord and against His servants. They fall into faction and bitterness and unforgiveness and so on, and they don't understand why their children are falling into rebellion right along with them. We thank You, Father, for rescuing them and bringing them into the Kingdom. Amen, Father, in Jesus' Name.*

*(Psa.112:1) Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, That delighteth greatly in his commandments. (2) His seed shall be mighty upon earth (Awesome!): The generation of the upright (This is their offspring, those born of the upright.) shall be blessed. (3) Wealth and riches are in his house; And his righteousness endureth for ever.*

***(Psa.115:14) The Lord increase you more and more, You and your children. (15) Blessed are ye of the Lord, Who made heaven and earth.*** Obviously, if He made heaven and earth, that means He's big enough to do this. He can handle it.

***(Psa.144:11) Rescue me, and deliver me out of the hand of aliens, Whose mouth speaketh deceit, And whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood.*** (This is talking about the faction, who have always warred against the righteous, just as the son of the handmaid wars with the son of the freewoman {Galatians 4:22-30}.) ***(12) When our sons shall be as plants grown up in their youth, And our daughters as corner-stones hewn after the fashion of a palace.*** Thank You, Father.

***(Pro.3:33) The curse of the Lord is in the house*** (Or again, the "household," which is the people, the children, the offspring, husbands and wives, and so on.) ***of the wicked; But he blesseth the habitation of the righteous.*** They and the entire household of the righteous are blessed.

***(Pro.11:21) Though hand join in hand, the evil man shall not be unpunished; But the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.*** In other words, there is a punishment coming. The anger of the Lord is coming to be poured out on the earth and, sad to say, many people who call themselves "Christians" are not going to escape because they walk in rebellion. They don't care what God's Word says. They follow after apostate teachings. They walk according to the commands of men, which means they are not themselves the seed of the righteous. You know, folks, when we read and walk in faith for these wonderful promises that the Lord puts in His Word, that's how we become the seed of the righteous ourselves. And then our seed becomes the seed of the righteous, and then our "seed...shall be delivered." Both we and our seed shall be delivered. Praise You, Lord!

***(Pro.12:7) The wicked are overthrown, and are not; But the house of the righteous shall stand.***

***(Pro.13:22) A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children*** (Of course, the biggest inheritance we want for our children is the Lord Himself.); ***And the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the righteous.*** Yes, God is going to take it away from sinners and give it to the righteous so that there will be an abundance of needs met in the coming days. Remember how, in a type and figure, the Egyptians gave generously to the Israelites as they were leaving Egypt (Exodus 3:22,11:2-3,12:35-36). And in another type of that, when we are converted to the Kingdom, everything that was in the hands of our old man, the Egyptian, is now in the hands of the new man, the Israelite. Now it all belongs to the Lord, not just ten percent. Now we're only stewards, not owners. Jesus said, ***(Luk.14:33) So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.***

***(Pro.14:26) In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; And his children shall have a place of refuge.*** Children of those who fear God will have a place of refuge. Hallelujah!

***(Pro.20:7) A righteous man that walketh in his integrity, Blessed are his children after him.***

***(Pro.22:6) Train up a child in the way he should go...*** That is, if you have that kind of an opportunity; some parents don't. Some didn't come to the Lord until after they raised up their children and they feel guilty. Well, don't. You can't do anything about that. God forgets all about that when you come into the Kingdom and walk righteously before Him, but if you walk in rebellion, there aren't any sins that are hidden. He will bring your sins to remembrance. People tell me, "Oh no, David, they've been thrown in the depths of the sea" (Isaiah 43:25; Jeremiah 31:34; Hebrews 8:12; etc.) ***(Mic.7:19) He will again have compassion upon***



*us; he will tread our iniquities under foot; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.* But the Bible says that He can fish them right back up again (Ezekiel 18:26; Proverbs 21:16; 2 Peter 2:21; etc.) *(Eze.18:24) But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? None of his righteous deeds that he hath done shall be remembered: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.* He can do that, and you have to walk with the Lord so that doesn't happen.

Your sins are not forgiven if you don't forgive others. They're not forgiven. You ask, "David, do you mean the things that He had forgiven, now He does not forgive them?" That's right. That's what He says. *(Jer.14:10) Thus saith the Lord unto this people, Even so have they loved to wander; they have not refrained their feet: therefore the Lord doth not accept them; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.* He brings your sins to remembrance. Why do people who are bitter and angry and unforgiving and critical and judgmental live under such a curse? *(Mat.18:34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. (35) So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.* They live under a curse because they are not forgiven of their sins, since they have not forgiven others who sinned against them. God is trying to turn them by bringing these judgments upon them and still they won't listen. Hell is full of people that claim Christianity. [Editor's Note: *The Curse of Unforgiveness* by David Eells may be read at <https://www.ubm1.org/books/pdf/TCOU.pdf> without charge.]

*(Pro.22:6) Train up a child in the way he should go, And even when he is old he will not depart from it.* Might they go astray in the meantime? Well, yes, they might, and it might be to teach them a lesson, to humble him, to teach them their own personal need for a Savior. Again, the Lord

only saves sinners but a lot of people don't think they are sinners. So sometimes, if a person is proud and arrogant and judgmental of other people, He turns them over to sin to get rid of that. He's helping them see His mercy to them. In other words, "Who are you to judge? If I let you go, you'll go right back where you came from, right back under that rock you crawled out from under."

***(Isa.44:3) For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and streams upon the dry ground; I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring (Praise the Lord!): (4) and they shall spring up among the grass, as willows by the watercourses. (5) One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel. Glory to God! Amen!***

***(Isa.49:25) But thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away...*** Yes, there are many children in bondage, in captivity, but they first have to learn to know that they are sinners so they can be delivered and humbled. Remember how Nebuchadnezzar went into captivity, how he lost his mind, eating grass for seven years before the Lord released him (Daniel 4:28-33). It was only afterward he had such a wonderful revelation of God (Daniel 4:34-36). ***(Dan.4:37) Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and extol and honor the King of heaven; for all his works are truth, and his ways justice; and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.*** For whatever reason, children may think they deserve everything they have. They may be self-righteous, and lots of people are, you know. As individuals, we do have to go through things and that's why you can't walk by sight for them. You have to walk by faith for them (2 Corinthians 5:7), even when they're going in the wrong direction, even when they're out there on drugs or in fornication or whatever. Keep on believing! The Lord can do it!

***(Jas.1:6) But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. (7) For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord;***

***(8) a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.*** The double-minded man is not going to receive anything of the Lord, so walk by faith.

***(Isa.49:25) But thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered; for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.***

No matter how much bondage your children are in, that bondage may become a useful tool after they come to the Lord and they remember how painful it was for them to learn that lesson. Don't think that anything is useless in bringing people to the Kingdom. It certainly wasn't for Nebuchadnezzar when he got turned over to the bondage of the devil.

***(Isa.54:13) And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.***

***(14) In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.***

If you're walking with the Lord, don't worry about terrorism. If you have children in places in the world where you know massive judgment is coming, keep on trusting God. Don't fear it. Fear nobody but God. Don't fear for your children. Trust God. He is able to keep them under the shadow of His wings (Psalm 91:4).

***(Jer.31:16) Thus saith the Lord: Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord;***

***and they shall come again*** (This is speaking of "Rachel's children,"

who in the Gospels, died {Matthew 2:16-18}.) ***from the land of the***

***enemy.*** Now we know what "death" is; "death" is being "captured by the enemy." "Death" is when the old man is ruling in the land and it doesn't

look like our children will ever be saved, but we don't walk by sight. We walk by faith. Hallelujah! ***(17) And there is hope for thy latter end,***

***saith the Lord; and thy children shall come again to their own border.***

They may backslide in between here and there, but don't worry about it.

As we've learned, God uses everything. They have to have a fear of the

Lord and “spankings” bring that to pass, so whatever comes, just keep on believing.

***(Jer.32:38) And they shall be my people, and I will be their God: (39) and I will give them one heart and one way...*** It is just “one way” and you can’t find that “one way” in all the apostate institutions of man. These are just idolatrous houses, harlot’s houses. ***(Jer.5:7) How can I pardon thee? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they committed adultery, and assembled themselves in troops at the harlots’ houses.*** They need to read the Word, the true Seed of God, for themselves. ***(Jer.32:38) And they shall be my people, and I will be their God: (39) and I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them: (40) and I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from following them, to do them good; and I will put my fear in their hearts, that they may not depart from me. (41) Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.*** He “will not turn away from following them, to do them good.” Even a “spanking” is good, otherwise, ***(Ecc.8:11) Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.*** You don’t want a spoiled brat, so when you see your children getting a spanking, don’t worry about it. It’s just the Lord getting His kids back in line.

***(Jer.30:20) Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me; and I will punish all that oppress them.***

***(Jer.32:39) And I will give them one heart and one way...*** There it is again; make sure you don’t go any other “way” than the “one way.” The Scriptures talk about being in the “Way” (Acts 9:2,18:25-26), not meaning “obstruction” but meaning being in the “path,” in the narrow

way, in the narrow path of God. *(Mat.7:13) Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many are they that enter in thereby. (14) For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few are they that find it.* There's only one "Way" that will get you to eternal life. *(Jer.32:39) And I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.*

*(Jer.46:27) But fear not thou, O Jacob my servant, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.* So they will return from captivity. We all know people who are in captivity, either our spiritual seed or a husband or a wife or children or so on. The Lord says they'll return, and that it's all for Jacob's sake because His promise was to Jacob's seed. Praise You, Lord!

*(Joe.2:28) And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.*  
Glory to God!

*(Mal.4:6) And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers; lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.* Amen. This is true not only in a physical way but a spiritual way, too, because the "fathers" are those who have sowed the seed of the Lord in their spiritual "children," as apostle Paul did.

*(1Co.4:14) I write not these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. (15) For though ye have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel. (16) I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators of me.* Now children can rebel against their spiritual fathers just as they can against their physical fathers, but the Lord says He's going to "turn the heart of the children to their fathers." And the Lord says He's going to

“turn the heart of the fathers to the children” because many fathers give up on their spiritual children; they don’t continue to walk by faith for them when they become rebellious.

***(Act.2:38) And Peter [said] unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. (39) For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him.*** “To all that are afar off” means the children’s children, and the children’s children’s children, so forth and so on down the road. He’ll baptize them in the Spirit. You need to claim it, you need to believe it, “and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.”

***(Act.16:31) And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house.***

***(1Co.7:14) For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife*** (Of course, that’s the believing wife.), ***and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother*** (And, of course, that’s the believing brother.): ***else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.*** That’s because faith is accounted as righteousness (Romans 4:5). You’re believing for God to do something and it’s as good as done because Jesus said believe you have received. ***(Mar.11:24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them, and ye shall have them.*** Everything that you pray for, believe that you have received. The Lord is able to bring this to pass; don’t doubt it for a minute. In fact, He says, “but now are they holy,” which is another way of saying, “believe you have received.”

***(Eph.6:4) And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.*** What does He mean by “provoke not your children to wrath”? Well, sometimes fathers and mothers are so anxious for their children to be saved, they’re

so anxious for their children to be delivered from their bondage, that they become like pit bulls and just harp on their children for every perceived misstep until it gets to the point where their children don't want to hear it anymore. The children become frustrated because they can't please their parents. And then they may become angry and rebel and get as far away from their Christian parents as they can. Folks, we need to be teaching our children faith; we need to be speaking faith to them so that they will believe what God said about them. Now I'm not saying that some children don't just pick up spirits of rebellion from the people around them, like their friends. Just pray and believe and don't give up. For instance, there was a young man we were praying for because he had gone back into cocaine. Although he's been delivered several times, as soon as he gets around his old friends, he goes right back into it.

People have to learn how much their sin is going to cost them, so speak faith to them, even when they're in rebellion. Tell them, "You're going to be saved. You'll be alright because I'm believing for you." The Lord will bring to their remembrance what you've said. But a lot of parents speak such evil on their children that they destroy them. There's no faith there. They're not believing they have received. They're not acting as though the Lord has heard their prayers. *(Rom.10:8) But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: (9) because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: (10) for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.* They're not believing with their heart and confessing with their mouth that the Lord is our Savior, but we all need to remember to do that. We all need to believe and confess the Lord is our Savior. [Editor's Note: *The Tongue Conquers the Curse* by David Eells may be read at <https://www.ubm1.org/books/pdf/TTCTC.pdf> without charge.]

All these Scriptures that we've looked at here, folks, are proof that the righteous as well as their families have a wonderful deliverance from spiritual prison to look forward to. Believe for your children that they'll be set free from captivity because the Lord will open the prison doors, praise His Name!

### The Confirming Revelation of the Prison Dream

This confirming revelation was received by V. W. She said, *On May 20, 2016, in a dream I saw a rectangular, gray prison. Then there was an earthquake and the prison doors opened and the prisoners came out.* This matches the type and shadow found in the Bible. We know a great earthquake happens before the first trump. (**Rev.8:5**) ***And the angel taketh the censer; and he filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it upon the earth: and there followed thunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.*** And, of course, earthquakes are coming, and a lot of fireballs are going to fall to the earth when we go through the tail of Planet X, the Destroyer (Exodus 12:23; 1 Corinthians 10:10; Hebrews 11:28), so we're coming to the beginning of tribulation, and here it says that an earthquake happens and the prison doors open and the prisoners come out.

Now in the midst of this, not only is the corporate Man-child body coming to be a new leadership for the church, but the Lord Himself is coming in this Man-child body by His indwelling Word and Spirit, representing the son of David. He is coming as a corporate body to lead the people out of captivity and through the wilderness, just like Moses did. [Editor's Note: *The Man-child & Bride Prophecy* by David Eells may be read at <https://ubm1.org/books/pdf/MCB.pdf> without charge.] It's a beautiful type and shadow, with other parallels going through the Bible that point to the visitation of the Lord coming with an earthquake (1 Kings 19:11-12; Isaiah 29:6; Haggai 2:6; etc.) Yes, there is a shaking coming and the prison doors are going to be opened and prisoners are going to come out. How awesome! So repent of any double-mindedness



and continue to believe for your children because the Lord wants to use our faith to do a mighty deliverance of His people out of their bondage to Egypt.

She adds, *This reminded me of, (Act.5:19) But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them out, and said, Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. And also, (Act.16:25) But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto God (That's faith, folks. They weren't worried about their surroundings; they were just trusting in the Lord.), and the prisoners were listening to them; and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened: and every one's bands were loosed.* Earthquakes can do a lot of things but they can't loose everyone's individual bands, at least in the natural. And V. W. concludes, *Oh, we praise You and we thank You, Father!*

### A Great Shaking is Coming

Remember that when Jesus died, there was an earthquake (Matthew 27:50-53), and when He was resurrected, there was an even greater earthquake (Matthew 28:2-6). So also it will be in our day with the coming of Christ in the Man-child. We can expect both physical and spiritual quakes because this will be none other than Christ, manifesting by His Word and by His Spirit, in a body of flesh. The Man-child will be a group of reformers to bring the church into and through the wilderness so they can learn to trust in God, so they can learn to have faith in God. Right now His people are still captives in Egypt, where they're serving Pharaoh. They're making "bricks without straw" to put up his buildings (Exodus 5:6-14), but God wants them to go into the wilderness where they can serve Him, as Moses told Pharaoh (Exodus 5:1). They can't serve God in Egypt (Exodus 8:25-27).

God's people have to go into the wilderness to sacrifice unto the Lord, and so that's where we're headed. There's a great shaking coming (Isaiah 54:10; Haggai 2:21), but just praise God, ***(Heb.12:26) Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. (27) And this [word], Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain.*** And there's a Red Sea coming, too, that's going to bring down many of God's enemies, including your old man, because we know Paul used that as a typology of baptism. ***(1Co.10:1) For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; (2) and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; (3) and did all eat the same spiritual food; (4) and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was Christ.***

### A Red Sea Baptism

That Red Sea baptism of death to the old man was also a baptism of death to Pharaoh and his army that was chasing God's children, seeking to destroy and kill them. It will be the same today. These factious, rebellious people are constantly looking for a way to get at the righteous. They are ***(Eph.4:18) ... darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their heart; (19) who being past feeling gave themselves up to lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.*** The Lord is going to bring them down unless they ***(Eph.4:22) ... put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, that waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit; (23) and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind, (24) and put on the new man, that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.*** For some the Red Sea will be a baptism that brings them to life; for some it will be a spiritual, or even a physical, death. However, to the

glory to God, in this revelation from V. W., “everyone’s bands were loosed.” Thank You, Father! The Lord will open the prison doors so continue to thank Him; continue to bless His holy Name. He knows what He’s doing and you can put your trust in Him.

***(Deu.12:28) Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.*** You need to serve the Lord for your children’s sake because it is the children of the believers, it is the “children of thy servants” who “shall continue,” and it is “their seed” which “shall be established” (Psalm 102:28). So how can you know what is “good and right in the eyes of the Lord”? You need to get back to the Word of God. ***(Hos.4:6) My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I also will forget thy children.*** The truth is, it’s not your religion that’s going to save you or your children. It is faith in the Word of God. You need to get back to the Word of God because the harlots’ houses have many in captivity (Jeremiah 5:7). The Harlot is Babylon, and apostate Babylonish religion has enslaved multitudes. ***(2Co.6:17) Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive you, (18) And will be to you a Father, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.***

Be Among Those That Gather With Him

If you’re not serving the Lord, you’re serving the devil, and if you’re serving something that’s other than the Word of God, or a system that’s other than the Word of God, you’re serving the devil. Jesus said, ***(Mat.12:30) He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.*** You can’t serve the devil and then expect God to save your children when you’re raising them up to be sons of the devil. I’ll tell you that again: “My,” and again, “My people are

destroyed for lack of knowledge.” How true! You can’t get knowledge through the Babylonish religions. You have to get in the Word for yourself. Those apostate churches reject the majority of God’s Word, and if it’s not told to them across the pulpit, pew-sitters reject it even when they do read it in the Bible. They just skip right over it and keep on going. “Because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I also will forget thy children.” If you forget the law of God, He will forget your children. The Word teaches household salvation as a benefit only to the believer.

“And he that gathereth not with me scattereth.” Folks, you want to be among those who “gathereth.” John the Baptist said, (*Joh.3:29*) ***He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, that standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is made full.*** He was calling those disciples of Jesus in that day the “Bride” and Jesus the “Bridegroom.” In an exact repetition of history, the Bride company is being raised-up by the Man-child as the foundation to gather and bring-in an end-time harvest. Only the “children” of the Bride are typed as “Zion”; they are faithful Jerusalem. The rest of what is loosely called “Christianity” is under the false leadership of God’s people; they are apostate Jerusalem.

It is faithful Jerusalem who will come into the Kingdom in multitudes by a great revival. Hallelujah! (*Isa.60:1*) ***Arise, shine; for thy*** (This is speaking of those in the Bride company.) ***light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.*** How does that happen? It happens because these people are believing for it, they’re standing in faith for it. (*2Co.3:18*) ***But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.*** That’s the Gospel, which the overwhelming majority of the church does not believe. [Editor’s Note:

The Truth About Born Again by David Eells may be read at <https://ubm1.org/books/pdf/TABA.pdf> without charge.]

***(Isa.60:2) For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples...*** It's amazing, just astounding, that the world is descending into the most wicked foolishness ever seen. And people become fearful when they see the world going insane, when they have nothing they can trust in whatsoever because it's all getting turned upside down. No longer can they put their trust in the government, no longer can they put their trust in the church. And, let me tell you, God is especially going to come against the churches. We're talking about people coming out of captivity, but those that rebel against the Word of God are going into captivity. They're going down the mountain while you're going up the mountain. ***(Isa.60:2) For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples; but the Lord will arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.*** And as Jesus told us, ***(Mat.5:16) Even so let your light shine before men; that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.*** Amen.

***(Isa.60:3) And nations shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. O Glory! (Isa.60:4) Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee...*** This is still talking about the Bride. Think about Jesus' disciples when they, in type as the Bride, went out and preached His Word (Luke 10:1). Those disciples were so happy because the people listened to and received the Gospel. They were seeing signs, seeing wonders, and receiving miracles. ***(Luk.10:17) And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject unto us in thy name.*** They came back with joy and reported these signs and wonders and miracles to Jesus. ***(Isa.60:4) Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee; thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be carried in the arms.*** Praise the Lord that many children will come to Zion, who is their true mother and their true Biblical leadership. ***(Isa.60:5) Then thou shalt see and be***

*radiant, and thy heart shall thrill and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea...* And we are told that the “sea” represents many peoples. *(Rev.17:15) And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.*

*(Isa.60:5) Then thou shalt see and be radiant, and thy heart shall thrill and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be turned unto thee, the wealth of the nations shall come unto thee.* The “abundance of the sea” is referring to spiritual wealth, those people who have spiritual “treasure in earthen vessels” (2 Corinthians 4:7), and the “wealth of the nations” is referring to material wealth. Notice that this is another perfect repeat of history when the Israelites spoiled Egypt as they were leaving for the Promised Land (Exodus 3:22,11:2,12:35). So that which is valuable among the nations, that belongs to God, “shall come unto thee,” the Bride. Hallelujah! Be happy, folks, because we have an awesome revival coming, but it’s going to take the fear of the Lord, and that’s why God is going to shake this world with earthquakes, volcanic activity, tsunamis, and so on. People think that they’re insulated, they think that God wouldn’t do these things, but they’re about to be shocked by at what God will do. It’s called the “wrath” or the “anger” of the Lord (Romans 1:18; Ephesians 5:6; Revelation 16:1,19:5; etc.)

And who is going to escape the wrath of the Lord? Only those who will *(Col.3:5) Put to death therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry; (6) for which things' sake cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience.* These people are working out their own salvation with fear and trembling (Philippians 2:12) because they understand that *(2Ti.2:20) ... in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honor, and some unto dishonor.* We once received a dream about a young man we knew, who had fallen into faction because his father lied

to him, and in this particular vision, he was going through hell with a chain dragging behind him. On the end of the chain was Jesus. This young man was dragging Jesus through hell, just walking down the road as if nothing was wrong, carefree as could be and not even looking behind him to see that Jesus was on His hands and knees, all beaten-up and bloodied. Folks, not only was he crucifying the brethren through his faction and his slander, but as the vision showed, he was crucifying to himself the Son of God afresh, and putting Him to an open shame (Hebrews 6:5-6). Jesus warns, (*Mat.25:40*) ... ***Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, even these least, ye did it unto me.*** These people are crucifying Jesus again.

(*Isa.60:14*) ***And the sons of them that afflicted thee...*** There are many out there who are afflicting God's people but, in most cases, they don't know what they're doing because they've been taken over by demons. They've been turned over to the devil for the destruction of their flesh (1 Corinthians 5:5), not by men but by God, so that they can be saved in the day of the Lord. "The sons of them that afflicted thee" are putting God's people on their cross as the vessels of dishonor that they are. They crucify God's people, and they don't understand that whatever they do to God's people, they're also doing it to Jesus. (*Isa.60:14*) ***The sons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet...*** Yes, they're going to get the revelation of the evil that they've done to God's people. They have stolen from God's people, persecuted God's people, lied about God's people, blamed their own sins on God's people, on and on, and they don't even know what they're doing. But like Nebuchadnezzar, they're going to get the revelation at the right time because God is in control of all that. (*Isa.60:14*) ***The sons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; they shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee The city of the Lord, The Zion*** (Which we've seen is the Bride.) ***of the Holy One of Israel.*** How perfect!

God raised up His Man-child, Jesus, to bring many children to Zion, the Bride. *(Isa.49:7) Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers...* That's Jesus and it's also, in our time, Jesus in the Man-child body, because history just keeps on repeating but it repeats on an ever larger scale with more and more people. That's why "whatsoever ye have done to the least of these, my brethren, ye have done it unto me." So now Jesus' body is a corporate body being persecuted in the earth by the wicked, and this world does abhor Jesus. Even America, that was once considered to be a Christian nation, today is being led by satanists. Folks, the Bible warns us, *(Isa.47:8) Now therefore hear this, thou that art given to pleasures, that sittest securely, that sayest in thy heart, I am, and there is none else besides me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children: (9) but these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood; in their full measure shall they come upon thee, in the multitude of thy sorceries (That's the Hebrew word *kesheph* meaning "witchcraft."), and the great abundance of thine enchantments.* That's the Hebrew *cheber* and it means "magic" as in "to cast a spell." It's no wonder that the Lord is turning the whole world and the worldly church over to the devil for a spanking.

*(Isa.49:7) Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers (Again, this is Jesus in the Man-child body): Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall worship; because of the Lord that is faithful, even the Holy One of Israel, who hath chosen thee.* So notice that the Man-child body is in bondage and the Lord, Who is faithful, is going to deliver them from bondage.

*(Isa.49:8) Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I answered thee...* Just because the Lord hasn't answered you now, does not mean He's not going to answer you. The devil is the one that tells you that.



First these people have to learn their lesson, and the wicked have to be used to crucify the righteous. There's a time, you see. The Passover, by the way, was a time, a certain time when the Lamb was sacrificed and the wicked were rejoicing (Psalm 69:1-36; Matthew 27:32-44; etc.), just as there was a time when He brought all His people out of Egypt, baptized them in the sea and in the cloud (1 Corinthians 10:2), and led them forth into the wilderness. The Man-child body of our day will do the same thing in a repetition of history.

***(Isa.49:8) Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I answered thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee; and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people*** (This is awesome news, praise God!), ***to raise up*** (The Hebrew there is *qum* and is also translated as “take his stand, stand up, arise, restore.”) ***the land, to make them inherit the desolate*** (That's the Hebrew *shamem* meaning “laid waste, ruined, ravaged.”) ***heritages...*** They should have been living in their inheritance, in the Kingdom of God, in the land of the promise, but now their heritage was desolate because they had been taken captive to foreign lands. They were living under the dominion of the enemy, and here the Lord wants to raise up those “desolate heritages.”

***(Isa.49:8) Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I answered thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee; and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to raise up the land, to make them inherit the desolate heritages: (9) saying to them that are bound, Go forth...*** “Saying, ‘Go forth.’” That's all it takes, right there, just like in Ezekiel's vision of The Valley of Dry Bones (Ezekiel 37:1-14). ***(Eze.37:10) So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.*** As we've seen, “raise up” in the previous verse can mean “stand up,” but *qum* is also translated as “arise and let us go,” and here Ezekiel prophesied to them and they stood up. That's a great revival! ***(Isa.49:9) Saying to them that are bound, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and***

*on all bare heights shall be their pasture. (Isa.49:10) They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them will lead them, even by springs of water will he guide them.* So Israel's children were finally led out of Egypt, led out of bondage to the old man. When they had had enough of being a slave to the old man, typed as the Egyptian, it was just at that time that the Lord said, "Go forth."

*(Isa.49:11) And I will make all my mountains a way (The "way" is only for the redeemed to come to Zion.), and my highways shall be exalted. The way of the Lord, the way of His people, will be exalted. (12) *Lo, these shall come from far; and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.* (A "distant Oriental region," which is known today as the East.) (13) *Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have compassion upon his afflicted. (14) But Zion said, the Lord hath forsaken me, and the Lord hath forgotten me.* It's true that for a while Zion was left in the hands of the wicked for a crucifixion, and that included their king, David. And it does look and feel like a crucifixion. Remember how David spoke about all the wonderful promises God had given him (Psalm 89:1-37), but then he said, *(Psa.89:38) But thou hast cast off and rejected, Thou hast been wroth with thine anointed. (39) Thou hast abhorred the covenant of thy servant: Thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground. (40) Thou hast broken down all his hedges; Thou hast brought his strongholds to ruin.* And David goes on for the rest of the Psalm (verses 41-52) to list all the trials that the Lord was putting him through. Yes, if we want to see the promises fulfilled, we have to endure the tribulations and the testings (Romans 5:3-5; 1 Corinthians 11:32; Hebrews 12:7; etc.) because the promises are only to "him that overcometh" (Revelation 2:7,2:11,3:5,etc.)*

*(Isa.49:15) Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, these may forget, yet*

*will not I forget thee. (16) Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.* The Lord knows that He is the One Who turns people over to the devil for chastening, and He is the One Who's going to say, "Okay, that's enough." We're being near-sighted if we forget this. *(17) Thy children make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth from thee.* Amen, Lord. Those principalities and powers are going to be dealt a death blow. Those from the apostate church who crucified the Bride company will repent or flee, and her "children" will come to her. *(18) Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the Lord, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and gird thyself with them, like a bride. (19) For, as for thy waste and thy desolate places, and thy land that hath been destroyed, surely now shalt thou be too strait for the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.* You know, those who persecuted the Bride will find that the road is too narrow for them and so they will separate. *(Mat.7:13) Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many are they that enter in thereby. (14) For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few are they that find it.*

But then God continues, *(Isa.49:20) The children of thy bereavement* (We've all had children like that: born and taken into captivity.) *shall yet say in thine ears, The place is too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell.* Those who return, of course, will need grace. *(21) Then shalt thou say in thy heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have been bereaved of my children* (The Bride's children had gone into captivity but, all of a sudden, there is this flood of people. "Who hath begotten me these?" In other words, "How did this happen? Where did these people come from?"), *and am solitary, an exile, and wandering to and fro? and who hath brought up these?* The Lord was doing it secretly all along and it will be a surprise. New children, who were being prepared in secret among the nations, here were now coming to the

Bride, to the heavenly capital city, New Jerusalem, which is coming down out of heaven as the born-again-from-above Bride (Revelation 21:2).

So the Bride asks, “Behold, I was left alone; these, where were they?” And here is the answer. ***(Isa.49:22) Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the nations, and set up my ensign to the peoples; and they shall bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. (23) And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers*** (Who took care of Joseph’s brothers and sisters and their children who were brought into Egypt? The king took care of them; Pharaoh gave them the nicest part of the land, Goshen {Genesis 47:5-6}.): ***they shall bow down to thee with their faces to the earth, and lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord; and they that wait for me shall not be put to shame.***

***(Isa.49:24) Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captives be delivered?*** In other words, it’s legal that they had been taken into captivity. They went into captivity because of sin and rebellion, so they’re the lawful captives, but they will be delivered because their “acceptable time” has been reached (Isaiah 49:8-9). The children will be set free from captivity to the beast and the harlot, which was the Man-child Jesus’ first message (Isaiah 61:1-3). ***(Isa.49:25) But thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered; for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.*** O praise the Lord! There’s a time for everything, you see. First God lays foundations, and then there’s a time. ***(26) And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh*** (That is those who don’t repent.); ***and they shall be drunken with their own blood*** (Truly, this is what happens to factious people; they turn on each other. They devour each other. They even devour their own families. We know firsthand because our ministry has watched it happen.), ***as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I,***

***the Lord, am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.***  
Amen.

Not only is the Bride going to “bear” many children, but those among the larger church who are faithful will “bear” children, and these are typed as “Jacob” or “Israel,” as we can see here. ***(Isa.43:1) But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel: Fear not, for I have redeemed thee; I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine. ... (Isa.43:5) Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; (6) I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back; bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the end of the earth; (7) every one that is called by my name, and whom I have created for my glory, whom I have formed, yea, whom I have made. (8) Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.*** So hang on to your faith, saints, because we’re getting close to the Lord’s “acceptable time.”

Father, we’re joining our faith together for our physical children, and our spiritual children, for all the children in whom we’ve sown the Seed of the Word of God. We ask You, Lord, to do a mighty move among them and bring them quickly into the Kingdom, into the Lord Jesus Christ, into the secret place of the Most High. Some of these children have already heard all of this, but they have gone astray so that they might know their need of salvation, personal salvation, and personal relationship with the Lord.

Lord, the dead church speaks a lot about “a personal relationship with the Lord,” but they don’t have it when they’ve rejected Your Word. It’s just so much hot air, but we ask You, Lord, to bring them into this personal relationship that they’ve talked about receiving. Bring them to know the Jesus of the Bible, the real Gospel. Thank You, Father, for doing a mighty work. Lord, we’re putting our faith in You, our trust in You. We know that Your salvation is powerful to deliver and we have

utmost faith in You, Lord, that multitudes are about to come into the Kingdom, so thank You, Father, thank You, in Jesus' Name.

Lord, uplift the faith. We know that Your Word says, "by grace have you been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God." Send Your gift of faith to the saints who are reading this today, Lord. Fill them with faith that You're doing this thing and help us to hold fast to our faith, and confess our faith, and even tell our children that they're going to be saved, going to be delivered, because we claim it as done. Amen.

And Father, we just thank You for granting mercy in our hearts, Lord, to be diligent to be Your servants, so that our children can be saved. To be diligent to be righteous, so that our children can be saved. To be diligent to exercise faith because we have a clear conscience, so that our children can be saved. The children of the righteous are the ones that are coming. Father, we praise You! We thank You for it! We thank You for Your mercy towards us in helping us to understand this. We ask also that this wonderful revelation go out into the world to touch multitudes of people, so that they will hear and understand and have faith and see this wonderful thing come to pass.

Lord, we know You're going to do some frightening things. We ask that Your people not be moved by them. Some don't understand; some are considering that they will "fly away" before anything like this happens so it's going to take many by surprise, and in some cases, even disgust that they've been taken in by this false prosperity gospel of the all-fly-away movement. So we thank You, Father, for doing that. We thank You for Your mercy. We don't deserve it but we believe it. We just believe it. We believe because of what Jesus did, not because of what we've done. We thank You that it's a done deal, and we believe we have received in Jesus' Name. Hallelujah!

Saints, may the Lord be with you. I do pray that your faith will be reinforced for those children you are believing for, even for those whom you may have once loved and been close to, but who now have turned to be your enemy. Pray for them, as Jesus said we should do. Pray for them that they will come back into the Kingdom. In Jesus' Name, amen.

# Saving Our Families By Faith

## Chapter 5

### Seeing Others Through Faith

The Lord said of the Shulamite bride, *(Sol.1:15) Behold, thou art fair, my love; Behold thou art fair; Thine eyes are as doves*. What does this mean? What does it mean to have the “eyes of a dove”? It means she saw things the way God's Spirit sees things. You remember that the Holy Spirit came upon Jesus like a dove (Mark 1:10; Luke 3:22; John 1:32). *(Mat.3:16) And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him.*

### Revelation Given to E.B.

This revelation I'm going to share with you was given to E.B., and it teaches us to see others by faith as God does, it teaches us to see that they have already been given godliness through Christ. *(2Pe.1:2) Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord* (The more that you know about God and about His plan and about what He will do, the more your grace and peace is multiplied.); *(3) seeing that his divine power hath granted* (Notice this is past tense because it's already been done.) *unto us all things that pertain unto life...* The Greek word there for “life” is *ζόέ*, and it means “God’s life.” *Strong's Concordance* says, “God's self-existent life. The Lord intimately shares His gift of life with people, creating each in His image which gives all the capacity to know His eternal life.” So in other words, we've been given God's life.

*(2Pe.1:3) Seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness* (Can we see what this promise of the Scriptures is saying? Can we see “that His divine power has already



granted unto us” everything that pertains unto God’s life and godliness?), *through the knowledge of him that called us by his own glory and virtue...* Knowledge is the foundation here. You have to know what God says about your situation, and what He’s done about your situation, and what He’s promising you. That means in order to have these spiritual eyes, we have to have the Scripture foundation of a renewed mind. *(Rom.12:2) And be not fashioned according to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, and ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.* How is this transformation brought to pass? It happens when you *(Col.3:10) ... put on the new man, that is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him*, which makes you *(Eph.4:23) ... renewed in the spirit of your mind.*

*(2Pe.1:3) Seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us by his own glory and virtue; (4) whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in that world by lust.* Since God has already given us these promises, which are what we need to partake of the divine nature, then they are true now. We believe them now. We stand upon them now. Jesus said, *(Mat.21:22) And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.*

Spiritual eyes see the end from the beginning, which is the way God does things (Romans 4:17) and, of course, God is training us up to be sons of God. Therefore, to walk in His kingdom, we have to have spiritual eyes. We have to have the eyes of the dove to be able to see things the way He sees things. We have to be able to see and hear the way God trains us to see and hear. If we hear the world instead of hearing the Word, we can’t walk in the Kingdom. If all we see is the world, instead of seeing the Word and seeing the promises as done, we can’t walk in the Kingdom because the righteous walk by faith and not

by sight (2 Corinthians 5:7). Our seeing in the spirit is imperative for us to be able to walk as Jesus walked, and again, that's what this revelation from E.B. is all about: It's about seeing people in the light of what the Scripture has to say.

She said, *I had a dream that began in an indoor swimming pool area. The voice of David Eells was talking over my right shoulder throughout the whole dream.* When we study the Word of God, folks, we are promised that the Holy Spirit will help us remember what we've studied. ***(Joh.14:26) But the Comforter, even the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you.*** I believe God gave this revelation to her because she joins our meetings and listens to the teachings. *He was showing me different people and situations, people that I had wondered whether they were saved or would be saved, or if these people were making the right choices or living their lives the right way, things that had disturbed me or concerned me throughout my life. He would show me these different people, some of them were close friends or family members, others were people who were strangers whom I had never seen before or people I had only had brief encounters with.* All of us have probably had the same questions and wondered what's going to happen to people we've been praying for, wondered if they're going to be saved.

Folks, instead of wondering, it's better to pray and then exercise our faith for them to be saved. Paul wrote, ***(Php.1:6) Being confident of this very thing, that he that began a good work in you will perfect it unto the day of Jesus Christ. (7) even as it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in my bonds and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace.*** So it's right for us to be "thus minded" on behalf of people, to believe that God, Who started a good work in them, will finish it unto the day of Jesus Christ. That's not wondering whether they're going to be saved; that's an expression of your faith

towards God through your prayers and requests unto God. Rather than wonder about them, we should have faith for them to be saved.

When Moses went into the wilderness, were all the people ready the first day? No. As a matter of fact, some of them fell away, and it was their children who were born in the wilderness that actually made it to the Promised Land. When Jesus began His ministry, was everybody saved on the first day? No. Throughout His ministry, people were coming and learning and growing. If you say, “Yeah, David, but some of these judgments are going to happen so quickly that they’re gonna take some people away.” Yes, that’s why you need to pray for them and believe for them. It’s not as though your self-effort is going to save them. You’re not the Savior, Jesus is, so you need to pray and believe for them. Now as E.B. goes on, let me remind you that God’s going to show her these different kinds of people and the way she’s supposed to see them with the eyes of faith.

*At the indoor swimming pool, I was walking on the right side of the pool. David's voice was talking over my shoulder in my right ear from behind me. I could hear suddenly the voices of Noah and Nathan squabbling over a buffalo nickel; one of them had found it under the water and they were arguing over who it belonged to and whether it really was a buffalo nickel and whether or not it was worth anything. I walked up to them and wasn't sure how to handle their squabble and was frustrated with their childish foolishness over it. Then David Eells walked over to both of them and in a gentle way started teaching them about buffalo nickels. He calmed them with a gentle voice. He then showed them how to flip the nickel to settle whom it belonged to. Then the scene changed. David's voice was still in my right ear, teaching me. The more he taught me the more my spiritual sight opened up and I began to see these people the way God sees them or knows them, even when they are still living in sin or ignorance. We have to be the peacemakers between the immature and teach them to let God be the judge between them, just as*

the lot parted between the brethren. ***(Pro.18:18) The lot causeth contentions to cease, And parteth between the mighty.***

*This next scene was outdoors and on some land that David owned; it was right off of a busy highway. The entrance had two curved small off-white brick walls with lantern-looking lights on top, one on each brick wall. I drove up in a flatbed pick-up with food and plants and flowers and one small crate of special baby birds. I was giving or contributing these things as a gift to UBM. God's people are like those in the book of Acts, when there was giving and receiving instead of buying and selling. ***(Act.4:32) And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul; and not one [of them] said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.*** The world's economy is buying and selling, but God's economy is giving and receiving. Giving and receiving is so beneficial that God gives you a reward for it. ***(Luk.6:38) Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.****

*All of us lived on his land and had our different positions and chores or things that we were assigned to do based on what we were good at. What makes life easy is when you're doing something that God has gifted you to do, and what we're seeing here is that everyone will work according to their assigned gift from God. ***(Php.2:13) For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.*** This creates peace and rest in your heart.*

*As I pulled up in this flatbed truck I got out to unload the goods that I had brought for everyone. David came up to me and thanked me very graciously for the stuff I brought. There were several women who had come over to help me unload the flats of plants and food. David noticed the flat of baby birds (which I was particularly fond of); he was excited about them and was asking me questions about what kind they were,*

where I found them and was commenting on their coloring. These baby birds were new hatchlings and had white down feathers and pink coloring on the tips of their bills. I thought they were really cute and sweet and so did David. Birds have wings they use to overcome the world, and we're like birds in a way, because we have to learn to overcome the world so we can be seated with Christ in the heavenly places. ***(Eph.2:6) And raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly [places], in Christ Jesus.*** They were very tiny but had great big bills. They looked like baby pelicans. I knew I was going to have to feed them often because they were always hungry and would open their mouths eagerly whenever anyone would bump their crate or when they heard my voice. These baby birds represent baby Christians. Have you ever seen baby birds when they're being fed? Their mouths are wide open, they're hungry, hungry, hungry, all the time, just like when a baby Christian comes to the Lord. Baby Christians are hungry to know everything about God, and that's a good time to teach them the truth.

After this, David went over to encourage one of the men who was repairing the light on the right-hand curved wall of the entrance of the land and to tell him what a good job he was doing and thank him for his work. The entrance into the safe places that the Bible calls the "cities of refuge" (Numbers 35; Deuteronomy 19; Joshua 20,21; etc.), is going to be gained through the restored Light of the Gospel. That's because the only safe place you can ever be in is "the secret place of the Most High." ***(Psa.91:1) He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. (2) I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress; My God, in whom I trust.*** If you're not abiding in Jesus Christ, not abiding in the Word of God, you are not safe. There is no safe place outside of abiding in Christ, but God is going to restore the Light to bring God's people into safe places. If you're abiding in Christ, you're abiding in the Word, and the Word is the Light of God. If you're abiding in the Light, there's no curse on you, folks. The curse

is upon sinners, upon people who are rebelling against the Word of God (Deuteronomy 28).

*The women and I carried all the food and plants and flowers into the greenhouse nursery to tend to them. I set the baby birds on the top right corner of a table in the center of the nursery that was made of a piece of plywood and two saw horses. So we've seen that we're like birds, but God also likens us here to His planting. (Isa.5:7) **For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant.** And baby Christians in the nursery will grow up like the Father's planting. One of the women who was older than me (in her 50's) with dyed dark brown hair walked past the birds and looked down at them with a presumptive irritation and said, "What are those?" I started to tell her but she cut me off because her true intention was to make a point that she wasn't going to help me feed them or care for them. She said, "Well, I hope you don't expect me to take care of them."*

*I was offended at first by her presumptuousness. But David's voice on my shoulder explained to me why she said that, because that was not God's calling for her and then something amazing happened. What does it mean, "not God's calling for her"? It means we each have different gifts, and those gifts are God's gift to us. They are a part of God moving through us to the people around us. For instance, many years ago, when God was raising me to be a teacher and I was still young in His gift to me to teach His Word, I looked at the evangelists around me and I got disturbed. So I went to the Lord, "Lord, these guys don't know Your Word. I mean, they're trying to raise-up Christians and they don't know Your Word!" And the Lord said, "They don't have to know the Word like you have to know the Word. Their gift is evangelism. They have a very focused and uncomplicated message. Their message is to bring people to Jesus, and then you take them and you carry them on. They don't have to know what you know, or be gifted at what you do, and you don't have to know what they know or be gifted at what they do."*

And, I later came to find that if evangelists got too deep in the Word, it sometimes affected their message. They needed to be easy to understand because the voice of an evangelist is to the world, it's not to the Church. A teacher's voice is to the Church; it's not to the world, but since an evangelist's message is to the world, you can't have a deep, deep message because the world can't understand it. They're not there yet, so they have to have a very focused and uncomplicated message. Well, it's the same way in this revelation. Sometimes we look at other people and we don't understand that God has not designed them to do what we do, and we begin to judge them according to what God has shown us for us. This message here is telling us, "Don't do that. Everybody's not going to be like you."

*All at once I was able to see her heart attitude and I knew this woman intimately as God saw her! All my anger just melted away over those birds! And I loved this woman and was so grateful for all she had done for UBM ministries. I was shown how precious and valuable she was to God and I cherished her like a hidden treasure! We all need to learn to appreciate the individual callings and gifts of others, as His people manifestly become the body of Christ. And what I mean by that, is we're all called to be different members of the body of Christ. Paul described it this way. (1Co.12:14) **For the body is not one member, but many. (15) If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. (16) And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. (17) If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? (18) But now hath God set the members each one of them in the body, even as it pleased him. (19) And if they were all one member, where were the body? (20) But now they are many members, but one body. (21) And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. (22) Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary: (23) and those [parts] of the body, which we think to be less honorable,***

*upon these we bestow more abundant honor; and our uncomely [parts] have more abundant comeliness; (24) whereas our comely [parts] have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honor to that [part] which lacked; (25) that there should be no schism in the body; but [that] the members should have the same care one for another. (26) And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or [one] member is honored, all the members rejoice with it.*

Obviously, these people who are gifted in different areas are there to meet our needs in those different areas, just as we're meeting needs in other areas than they are. So we are the body of Christ, but we're having to grow up into that position in order to fulfill our part of taking care of the body of Christ, as God has ordained us to do. All of us will learn to appreciate individual callings and gifts as the people manifestly become the body of Christ. No one will do without, for the body will minister to itself just as it was in the Book of Acts.

*After this the scene changed and the plant nursery turned into my grandmother's house. It was Christmas and there were gobs of Christmas décor everywhere. My mother's family was celebrating Christmas and standing around eating and talking to one another. Many of you know that Christmas is not Biblical at all. In fact, it came from Babylonish Christianity and actually had nothing to do with Christianity whatsoever, but the great thing is we all have a Blood covering.*

***(Jas.4:17) To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.** If you don't know about something and you're walking according to your conscience, does God hold it against you? No, He does not. We can't judge someone else according to our knowledge.*

***(Joh.7:24) Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.** It's sin only when someone knows that they're doing something wrong. If they're doing it in ignorance and they think they're worshipping God, God's not holding that against them until they grow up. We don't hold our children accountable to things that grownups*



know about but children don't, and it's that same way here. We all have to outgrow Babylonish Christianity, and we all grow at our own rate, thanks be to God. That's what the Lord is pointing out here.

In God's nursery, the babies can grow up out of their Babylonish traditions without condemnation. Some people are so very judgmental because they're so very full of self-righteousness, but that certainly doesn't help a child grow up. If you condemn a child when they're doing what they think is right, you're going to hurt them. It's the same with Christians, too. We don't want to be moved by condemnation. We want to move by faith, and we want to remember that we have that Blood covering. God covers our ignorance, thanks be to God! We're not under the Law; we're under grace.

*My grandmother was being the good hostess that she has always been, preparing food and asking everyone about themselves but only half-heartedly listening with distracted interest. Suddenly, I realized that my grandfather was there. (He passed away back in September 2007.) He was dressed in a colorful Christmas sweater and he looked so young and full of life! Her grandfather here is representing those immature people who are dead in their sins but can grow up out of their Babylonish works. You know, if you study some of the great reformers of the past, you'll be surprised at some of the things they believed. Even Martin Luther, for instance, still believed a lot of things that the Catholic church believed, but he was there to bring a revelation to help restore the church to the true foundation, which was that (**Rom.1:17**) ... ***the righteous shall live from faith.****

When I started in Christianity, of course, I was very ignorant, and the first church I went to didn't believe the full Gospel, but I didn't know any better. I was reading the Bible and was just full of the Word and loved the Word and wanted to see how Christians worshipped, and so on. That first church I went to was a dead church, so I didn't stay there long because I was like those hungry baby pelicans. I wanted more

“meat”; I wanted all the Word I could get, thank God! Some people are more content to go slower and they’ll sit in a dead church for a while, but if they’re wise and they compare it to the Word, they’ll come out of it and go on to something better. If they’re not wise, they’ll sit right there till they become (*Jud.1:12*) ... *twice dead, plucked up by the roots*. They won’t grow, they won’t bear fruit.

I was hungry, so I went on. You know, folks, you can’t judge people by where they are. You can only judge them by where they’re going. If somebody would have condemned me for sitting in that dead church, they would have been wrong because I wasn’t going to stay there very long. As a baby Christian should do, I was comparing what I was looking at there with what I was seeing in the Word, and I became dissatisfied very quickly. So they would have been wrong if they’d judged me, and they would have been wrong if they judged this man, her grandfather here.

*At first I was freaked out - I thought he was a ghost or some kind of apparition. I was fearful and disturbed by his presence. I watched him as he walked around and interacted with the other family members. I tried to avoid him as much as possible and I was wondering where my mother was! My grandmother acted as if it were normal to have a dead man milling around her house! My mom finally came in and I rushed over to her in a panic and said, "Thank God you are here! Grandpa is alive! And he is running around here talking to everyone!" I was fearful and horrified. My mother was surprised and concerned. She didn't know what to do except pretend like everything was normal and talk to my grandpa like he was still alive. My mom and I were the only two who realized that my grandpa had died. Yes, resurrection life will come to those in immature Babylonish habits when we see them and talk to them as though they are alive from the dead and new creatures in Christ. We don’t talk to people as though they’re dead. We shouldn’t talk to Christians who are in corruption, in immature or Babylonish Christianity, who are celebrating Christmas or whatever, we shouldn’t*

talk to them as though they're dead. We talk to them as though they are alive. Even though they are dead in their sins, we talk to them as though they are alive. We talk to them by faith because we see them with our spiritual eyes, the eyes of the dove.

We are told by Paul to have faith for one another. ***(2Co.5:14) For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that one died for all, therefore all died.*** In other words, "Jesus died for my brother, therefore, my brother died." We're accepting it as done. We accept that, ***(Gal.2:20) I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me: and that [life] which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, [the faith] which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.*** You see, we accept it for ourselves and God is saying here that we should be doing this for our brother, too.

***(2Co.5:15) And he died for all, that they that live should no longer live unto themselves, but unto him who for their sakes died and rose again.***

***(16) Wherefore we henceforth know no man after the flesh...*** What is it to know somebody "after the flesh"? It's walking by the sight of our natural eyes and knowing them the way they are physically, instead of knowing them the way they are represented from the Cross. It's not knowing them by the promises given to them, it's not knowing them through the Good News, instead it's knowing them the way they are now. Folks, we are people of faith. We are sons of God. We walk by faith, we live by faith, and we have to have faith for others just like we have faith for ourselves.

***(2Co.5:16) Wherefore we henceforth know no man after the flesh: even though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now we know [him so] no more. (17) Wherefore if any man is in Christ, [he is] a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new.***

So a person may have a lot of shortcomings, and they may have a long way to go, but we're supposed to be seeing the end from the beginning and calling the things that are not as though they were (Romans 4:17).

All these are the ways of faith, and the Lord expects us to do this not only for ourselves, but for our brother, too. He expects us not to know them after the flesh but to know them after the spirit. **(2Co.5:18) *But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ...*** The word there for “reconciled” means “exchanged.” God gave His life for your life, therefore you don’t have your life anymore. You have His life, but you have His life by faith, and as you continue to walk in that faith, God progressively gives you His life. That’s how faith works: **(Heb.11:1) *Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.***

**(2Co.5:18) *But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation; (19) to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having committed unto us the word of reconciliation.*** In other words, we’re supposed to tell people, “Look, Christ took away your old life, your sinfulness, your foolish habits, your lack of understanding. He took all that away, and He gave you His life.” When we tell people God made this exchange, that’s giving them “the word of reconciliation.” However, in order to do that, in order for Jesus to give these awesome gifts to the people He gave them to, what did He have to do? He had to not reckon unto them their trespasses. Maybe you’ve come across some people that, just to look at them, you’ve thought to yourself, “I don’t think they really deserve the benefits of the Kingdom.” You’re right! They don’t, but then none of us deserves our salvation. Salvation comes only by the grace of God (Ephesians 2:5,8; Romans 3:24,9:16). Think about those stiff-necked, hardhearted Jews that Jesus was healing and delivering and resurrecting. I tell you, He was “not reckoning unto them their trespasses” because that was the only way God could give them the gift. He wasn’t knowing them after the flesh. He was knowing them after the spirit. He was giving them grace and we have to give them grace, too.

*(2Co.5:20) We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as though God were entreating by us: we beseech [you] on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. (21) Him who knew no sin he made [to be] sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.* Praise the Lord! Now we're the righteousness of God in Christ, and all of our sins have been put upon the Lord on the Cross, and we have to see one another that way. We have to be very forgiving of others if we want to be forgiven by God. We all have a lot of foolishness and your gifts may be my faults, and my gifts may be your faults. It's normal that we don't all have the same strong points or weak points. So again, I believe her grandfather here represented somebody who was dead in their sins, but that everybody was reckoning him to be alive and were looking upon the good things that God was doing through him.

*As I stood there I could hear David's voice over my shoulder again and it calmed me down and my fear melted away. (David's voice was constantly teaching me over my right shoulder during this whole dream but at times it was hard to hear him or I couldn't hear his voice at all and when he appeared in person in front of me, then I only heard what came out of his mouth personally.) Then that amazing thing happened again! I started quietly observing my grandpa as he talked and interacted with the other family members. He was beautiful and radiant. He was kind and his heart was child-like. I saw him the way God had seen him! Isn't it good that God sees us that way? Isn't it good He doesn't reckon unto us our trespasses? We all do many foolish things and yet, just as Jesus did, God wants us to grow (**Luk.2:52**) ... **in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.** He gives us that freedom. Children have to have some freedom to grow up at their own rate without someone judging them. The Blood covering covers our foolishness, our ignorance, our failure. It doesn't cover willful disobedience (Hebrews 10:26) but it covers these other things, and if those things are covered in your life, woe be unto the one who judges you outside of the Gospel. And here E.B. began to see her grandfather by faith with a renewed imagination as a new creature in Christ. *He was**

*going around really just pouring his soul into his children and grandchildren! I couldn't believe what a precious soul this was!* Even though she started out in the revelation being judgmental, she ended up seeing the good points, being forgiving, overlooking the failure, and so on.

*My grandpa used to be a very hard man in his younger years. When I was a child I heard him and my father arguing as my dad tried to share the Gospel with him. A stream of obscenities would pour out of his mouth. He said he didn't need God. Later in his life during his 60s he had a change of heart. He got involved in a local Methodist church and went to Sunday school and church most Sundays and dragged my grandma along, who also got involved with that church. They were really serious about it all.* As baby Christians, we were all involved in some simplistic experience of Christianity, were we not? And so we should love these as Christ loved us as His babies who were learning to walk. Remember that they're doing the best they can with the knowledge and understanding that they have. Remember that the religious system and leaders want to keep them as babes, keep them trapped and just sitting on a pew without bearing any fruit, until they die spiritually. Jesus judged the system, and came against it constantly (Matthew 12:1-45; Mark 3:1-30; etc.), but He was very slow to be critical of the people, even in their failures. He judged the system, and we can do the same thing. We can use the Truth to reveal error, reveal apostasy, and correct the system and leaders.

*When he had been alive I judged them for their denominational choice and what I viewed as a shallow, almost worthless relationship with God.* Babies play in the shallow end of the pool until they grow up, don't they? And there is a lot wrong with the denominational system, but we want to encourage people to grow up. And what is it that causes them to grow up and come out? It's the Word that they hear. Of course, God has to open their eyes and ears to receive it, and so you have to be able to offer it to them in a way that gets around their flesh. Paul called it being

**“weak to the weak.” (1Co.9:19) For though I was free from all [men], I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might gain the more. (20) And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; (21) to them that are without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain them that are without law. (22) To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men, that I may by all means save some. (23) And I do all things for the gospel's sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof. Don't rile up the flesh. If you rile up the flesh you've lost the battle.**

*When my grandpa died last September, he was in torment on his death bed. He writhed around and loudly lamented his life saying, "Oh, Evie! I don't know if it was enough. I just don't know if I did enough! I love Him (Jesus) so much! But I didn't pay enough attention to the important things! I just don't know!!!" Then he grabbed my forearm as I was sitting next to his bed and looked at me with desperate sincerity and said, "I know he loves you, Eve! He loves you so much!" Then he fell back exhausted and moaned, "God, I just don't know!" Here's a man who has an obviously repented heart towards God. He wished he would have done some things better. He wished he would have paid attention to the spiritual more and the carnal less. To people like this, we need to speak justification by faith to give them the joy and the confidence of their salvation.*

*As I was observing my dead grandpa at this Christmas party, I was able to see his heart the way God saw him. It was incredible to me how I could feel how God felt and saw my grandpa! I saw that God cherished his child-like faith and his desire to help others understand things and mentor them and his desire to help others with their projects. We have to see that even the immature are accounted righteous by faith, because faith is accounted as righteousness. Before righteousness is manifested, we have it by faith. (Rom.4:3) **For what saith the scripture? And***

***Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness.*** So don't destroy anybody's faith because that's the only righteousness that they have. Don't condemn them. Help them to grow in their faith and receive more of the Kingdom. *At that moment I knew that he was with the Lord and not in hell as I had been concerned about it since his death.*

*The scene changed again and my grandmother's house turned into the apartment of two homosexual men. As I observed them they didn't know that I was there and couldn't see me. I was immediately disgusted that I was in their home.* Folks, the Bible says we are forbidden to judge “them that are without.” ***(1Co.5:9) I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company with fornicators; (10) not at all meaning with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world: (11) but as it is, I wrote unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat. (12) For what have I to do with judging them that are without? Do not ye judge them that are within? (13) But them that are without God judgeth. Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.*** “Them that are without,” God judges,” and the reason for that is, of course, that the lost don't have power to obey God. We have power to obey God. The lost have to have a gift from God, a gift called “faith,” before they can even start walking in this way. So if you're judging them, you're judging you before you came to God because back then, you had no power to obey God.

Who is God going to judge the hardest? ***(Luk.12:48) ... And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.*** If you have the power to obey through faith in the Gospel, and you don't, you're a lot more guilty than the lost person, who has no power to obey, but doesn't. That's why God warns us, “Don't judge lost people.” And anyway, how are you going to get the Gospel to them if you're going to



judge them? Who does He say to judge? He says to judge the Christian, the “man that is named a brother,” but who is walking in rebellion against God, because they have power to obey, but they won’t. But we are forbidden to judge any of the lost for they have not grace yet to obey and are in bondage, and are to be pitied.

*I was fearful of some sort of defilement or something. These two men were nicely dressed. I listened to them talk. They had several Great Dane dogs that were running around in the back yard. I wasn't happy about those dogs. (In reality I'm not a dog person and I really despise large dogs.) As I was feeling threatened by these men and their dogs, I heard David's voice talking in my right ear again and as I listened the threat melted away and I began to see these men's hearts. They had such compassion and loving kindness in their hearts! I watched them love and care for their animals, when suddenly I heard a knock at the door.*

*One of the men went over to open the door. There was a naked man who was obese and hairy all over his body sitting in a wheelchair with a colostomy bag taped to his lower abdomen that was filled with feces. He was homeless and needed a place to live and someone to help him change his colostomy bag every day. The sight of this man horrified me and I doubted these men would take him in. I watched as they happily discussed the possibility between themselves and eagerly agreed to take this crippled, naked man into their home and take care of him! I was astounded at their love for other people, their compassion and the blindness to the flaws of others. God showed me all the qualities that he had formed in their hearts, how He used the betrayal and rejection that they had experienced throughout their lives in order to form Christ in them! I was seeing the end from the beginning in these men (even though they were still in ignorance and lost in their sin). Yes, those who have been sinners and rejected, can appreciate the acceptance of Christ through the Gospel. They can receive the Gospel because Christ accepts them.*

We are to go out and tell the Good News to lost people. We are to tell them what the Lord has done for them, that He's not accounting unto them their sins, that Jesus died for them, that He gave them His life, that He delivered them from their sins. And if they believe this Good News, the Lord will begin the process of sanctifying them. So we give them this acceptance and we don't judge them. We just give them the Good News.

Now there are those people who will stand out on a street corner waving their Bible at passersby while they scream, "You're a sinner and you're going to hell!" All they have is the "Bad News," but the Good News ***(Rom.1:16) ... is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth.*** Most lost people know they're sinners, but they have to put up with themselves because they don't know any other way, so you give them the Good News, which is the only other way. There is only one other way, and that's Christ. That's the Gospel, the Good News that they don't have to put up with their sins anymore. The Lord took them away. He nailed them to the Cross (Galatians 2:20; Colossians 2:14; 1 Peter 2:24). ***(Rom.6:6) Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with [him,] that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin.*** But a person who's lived in rejection and failure and doesn't even like themselves, that is fertile ground for the Gospel. God has prepared that ground before the seed is ever sowed in it.

There are lost people, by the way, who have more of the nature of Christ than some Christians, but they're not justified through faith in the sacrifice of Jesus; that's the difference. Some Christians are surprised at the way lost people can show love and they wonder if they themselves could do that. Well, there is a difference between Christians and the lost. The difference is we are justified through faith; they are not justified through faith because they haven't been saved yet, so all of their good works is self-righteousness. It's not the righteousness that comes from Christ. But E.B. was beginning to see these people the way she was

supposed to see them by faith. In everyone that God will ultimately call to Himself, He prepares the soil by breaking it up through adverse circumstances and failure, so that through repentance and faith, the Seed of Christ is planted. Those who are forgiven of much are able to love much, as Jesus said. ***(Luk.7:47) Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, [the same] loveth little.***

God likes to use sinners to sow the Seed of God in. Why? It's because they appreciate God doing this, they understand that they're receiving mercy and grace instead of the justice they deserve. It was only mercy and it was by grace. They appreciate God giving them something they did not deserve, and so being a sinner makes someone really good fertile ground for the Seed of the Gospel. And being an even bigger sinner makes it even more fertile ground for the Gospel. That's what Jesus is saying here. To whom much is forgiven, that's the one who loves the most. So don't judge people by the flesh. See them the way God sees them. A person who is a failure, who has been rejected by men, who has been through hell already, that's a person who can really appreciate the Gospel.

Continuing with E.B.'s dream: *God told me, "These are mine!"* God doesn't walk in time, folks. He knows who are His from the foundation of the world. ***(Eph.1:4) Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love: (5) having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.*** And He's sending us into the world to share the Gospel, not to judge people, but to share the Gospel with them, to find out who are the elect from the foundation of the world. *And they were so beautiful!! So perfect in heart! Such compassion that I had never seen or experienced before! It just made me want to weep. I felt defiled by my own attitudes and judgmental self-righteousness and was horrified at myself. David's words had helped me to see things and people the way that God saw*

*them. I was able to finally see my own heart clearly and repent to God. In my dream after this, seeing others the way God sees them became a permanent gift. Praise the Lord! That's what we want, don't we? God sees us as a finished product from the beginning through Jesus' sacrifice, and we must do the same for others. We must tell them the Good News that they are free from sin, they are delivered. The sinner will appreciate this greatly.*

*The scene then changed to Wal-Mart. We were in the bicycle section. I saw Cindy's middle son, Stephen, and another boy his age, Ricky, 12, from our old apartment complex. "Cindy" means "light," so these two are the "children of the light." Children of the light are sanctified through the believing parents. **(1Co.7:14) For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.** Now what makes God speak this way? God speaks this way because this is how God sees them, even though this is not how they are manifestly, and this is how the believer is supposed to see them also. To put it another way, God is saying, "You have a right to this." *They were planning to steal a bag of marijuana that was being sold as part of a package deal with the certain bicycle. My oldest son, Noah, 11, was across the aisle, looking at the water guns. I heard what Stephen and the other boy were planning and I looked over at Noah who was pestering me to buy him a water gun (which normally gets me in the flesh and angers me tremendously).**

*At that moment I just looked at all of them and saw their sweet dispositions and their innocence and their desire to be loved and accepted unconditionally! They looked so precious to me and I just cherished each one in my heart like a rare jewel! I didn't see their sin anymore or their imperfections. I wasn't concerned about their immediate states or what they were planning to do that was sinful or wrong. I just saw the end from the beginning and felt such rest! So she was learning to walk by faith for these children, instead of by sight. If*

you judge by sight for your family, you're not going to have faith for them. And if you don't have faith for them, what can God use? ***(Heb.11:1KJV) ... Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.*** Faith is the "bricks" that you give to God and He makes the building. "Faith is the substance," so if you're being dragged down by what you see with your physical eyes in a person's life, how can you have faith for them? When you've prayed for that person, then God wants you to believe you have received. Seeing our loved ones through the sacrifice of Christ by faith, gives us rest that God will do the work in them.

*Not only did God settle my uncertainty about the salvation or spiritual condition of all the people whom I have prayed for or been "concerned" about in my family or other people's families, but He gave me the faith I needed to believe in the sanctification of others that we pray for and believe for their salvation.* Oh, thank You, Father! You know, it would have been very easy for Jesus to judge anybody that got close to Him, but He was so full of love He wouldn't do that. He knew they had a lot of imperfections, they had a lot of problems, but He didn't know them after the flesh. He knew them after the spirit because He had the "eyes of a dove."

Without the eyes of a dove, we'll be discouraged by our natural, physical senses and we won't be able to see as God sees. We won't be able to see the end from the beginning. That's why, when we pray for our lost loved ones, we are commanded to believe that we have received. ***(Mar.11:24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received*** (This is past tense in the original Greek.) ***them, and ye shall have them.*** "All things whatsoever" doesn't leave out prayer for your lost loved ones, or friends around you, or people in need around you. Now if you believe you received what you prayed for them, you have to see them in a different light, otherwise, you really don't have faith. If you pray one thing and you believe another, you really don't have faith, but, if you pray for something and you begin to see it as

done, then then you are confirming your faith by your works. (*Jas.2:26*) ***For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.*** Faith is confirmed in our actions. If you pray for someone, but you're being dragged down in your feelings and your thoughts about them because of what you see them doing, then you're moving by sight again; you're not moving by faith. You need to overlook those things. Just remember what you prayed for them and believe God for that.

Some of you see the judgments that are coming down the road and you're worried that your lost loved ones are not listening to you. Well, did you pray that God would be merciful to them and that He would open their eyes so they would see and understand these things? Or did you try to make them understand? You are not the Savior. Pray for them that God would open their eyes. Pray for them that, if necessary, He would chasten them so that they could see these things are coming. Pray and believe that God will do what's necessary. When we pray for lost loved ones we are commanded to believe we have received what we prayed for and see it as done. *This has been an issue for me that I have worried over and struggled with a lot lately. These situations were representational of all the lost loved ones whom the saints of God are praying and believing for! Praise God for peace of mind! And for His great mercy! Hallelujah!*

### No Grace for Willful Disobedience of Believers

Now to be balanced on this subject, let me say here that we must not give grace to believers who walk in willful disobedience. (*Heb.10:26*) ***For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, (27) but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries. (28) A man that hath set at nought Moses law dieth without compassion on [the word of] two or three witnesses: (29) of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy,***

*who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? (30) For we know him that said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.*

You say, “But David, I thought it was all covered by the Blood of Jesus?” No, it isn’t all covered. You’ve been lied to by apostate religion. Does that mean that God won’t forgive you, or that He won’t take the penalty for your sin? It means He doesn’t take the penalty for your sin. If you sin willfully after you know what the truth is, willfully, not against your will, not in failure, but if you know what the will of God is and you very self-willed sin, thinking that God will forgive you later, you’re going to get a spanking. We know Jesus did take our spanking (Isaiah 53:11; Colossians 2:14; Hebrews 9:28; etc.) ***(1Pe.2:24) Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed.*** He became accursed for us (Galatians 3:13) and so God put our curse, our spankings, upon Jesus. But there’s one kind of sin that’s not covered by that, one kind of sin where you have to take the spanking because Jesus didn’t bear it on the Cross, and that’s if you sin willfully after you receive a knowledge of the truth, there remains no sacrifice for sin but “a certain fearful expectation of judgment.” God is going to spank you if you’re willfully disobedient.

Don’t fall for that apostate thinking that the churches have. God’s Blood covering covers your ignorance, it covers your failures, it covers your immaturity, but it won’t cover willful disobedience. You end up paying for that here and now. One of my favorite examples is David when he sinned with Bathsheba (2 Samuel 11). When the prophet Nathan came to him and pointed this out to him (2 Samuel 12:1-12), then David cried in repentance that he had sinned against God (2 Samuel 12:13; Psalm 51). And Nathan said, “Yes, and God has put away your sin (2 Samuel 12:13) but the sword will not depart from your house” (2 Samuel 12:10). So

God forgave him, however, God wouldn't take the penalty for the sin. David had to, and it destroyed his house. One of his sons, Amnon, raped his sister Tamar (2 Samuel 13). Then that was avenged with Amnon's murder by Absalom, his brother, who later went on to try and usurp the kingdom from David (2 Samuel 15-18), as did another of his sons, Adonijah (1 Kings 1). And the curse David brought on his house continued on and on down through his family lineage. It corrupted Solomon and went on to divide Israel from Judah through Rehoboam.

Folks, it's easy for the flesh to justify self, but nobody gets away with willful disobedience, and this revelation is not talking about people who are in willful disobedience. What we're talking about in this revelation is people who are sinners and don't know the Lord, or people who are immature and that need to grow up. These are the people that we want to see in a greater light with our spiritual eyes. Praise be to God! You know, the Lord is so good to teach us to have His heart towards people. He's so good to teach us to love His little ones, to love the people in the world that haven't come to know Him yet, and to see them in the light that God sees them. For instance, think about the way the Lord spoke about Job. ***(Job.1:8) And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and turneth away from evil.*** "A perfect and an upright man," and God said that because He was seeing the end from the beginning. So even though Job was doing what he knew to do, still he was full of self-righteousness but when he realized it, then Job repented in dust and ashes (Job 42:6) and God forgave him. God also sees our end from our beginning and because of the Blood of Jesus, He doesn't impute to us wickedness. He imputes to us righteousness because of our faith in the finished work of Christ and that's a good deal! That's why it's called the Good News.

Folks, if you want the Good News, then make sure you give it to others. If you want grace, make sure you give it to others. If you want forgiveness, make sure you give it to others. ***(2Sa.22:26) With the***



*merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful; With the perfect man thou wilt show thyself perfect; (27) With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure; And with the perverse thou wilt show thyself froward.* What we want to reap, we first have to sow. What do you want from God? You want Him to see you by faith, the way He saw Job. That means you have to see others the same way. That means you have to see others with the eyes of a dove.

# Saving Our Families By Faith

## Chapter 6

### Disciplining Your Children for Their Good

#### No Condemnation

Before we begin our study, let me point out to you that there is no condemnation for how you raised your children before you were saved. Those are times of your ignorance and/or your unregeneration. God is Sovereign over when you get saved, and even when you get wisdom. As the Bible says, ***(Jas.4:17) To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.*** There's no way to know that you don't know what you don't know, so you're covered under the Blood after you get saved. That gives you time to study, time to learn. ***(Joh.6:44) No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day.*** So you see, you couldn't have come to the Lord before you did. He drew you, He put it in your heart to come, and you came. ***(Joh.15:16) Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.*** And that's a good verse concerning your children, too, that whatever you ask Him for, you pray to Him for, you put your faith in Him for, He's going to be able to do it.

#### God Deals With Us As Sons

You're going to find that much of what I have to say about discipline is based on our relationship with God as our Father. That's because the way He deals with us as His children is the way we are to deal with our children as their parents. ***(Heb.12:7) It is for chastening that ye endure; God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom his father chasteneth not?*** And it's the chastening that proves God is

dealing with us as sons. The chastening proves He is our Father. (8) ***But if ye are without chastening, whereof all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. (9) Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection to the Father of spirits, and live?*** Yes. We need to understand that He is using our chastening to deliver us. (10) ***For they indeed for a few days chastened us as seemed good to them; but he for our profit, that we may be partakers of his holiness. (11) All chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous but grievous; yet afterward it yieldeth peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, even the fruit of righteousness.***

Nobody enjoys chastening, whether they're on the giving end or the receiving end and as our Father, God feels the same way. (***Lam.3:32***) ***For though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses. (33) For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.*** Praise His Name! He's a good Father. He knows exactly what we need. Only if we have repented, confessed our sins, and are walking by faith in Him, do we have a right that our curse was put upon our Lord Jesus, otherwise, we shouldn't be stubborn to "kick against the pricks" (Acts 9:5,26:14) when He is correcting us for our own benefit. Some people will moan and groan and complain and just fight against God because they think that they don't deserve what they're getting, but let's look at what happened to God's people when they were under the Law. (***Deu.21:18***) ***If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, that will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and, though they chasten him, will not hearken unto them; (19) then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; (20) and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard. (21) And all the men of his city shall stone him to death with stones: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.***

You say, “Wow! That’s pretty drastic, David. Why would God do this?” Well, when you consider that they were under the Law, maybe it’s not so drastic as you think. God had to do this because grace and deliverance were not provided through the Old Testament Law, and therefore the sin of this son would be passed on to his children in a geometric progression that would fill the earth, as we see today. These people are destroying the earth, each other, and the righteous, which brings an even greater curse on them. A more murderous generation there has never been. Father destroyed the earth at the Flood (Genesis 7:11-24) to get rid of the evil seed, or else the earth and its people would not have made it this far. He destroyed the evil seed because their offspring would have geometrically progressed until they covered the earth, and our Father always does what’s right. It doesn’t matter what people think; it matters what God thinks. When He started over again with four sowers on the Ark (Genesis 8:15-19), the very first thing they did when they got off was to sacrifice the fleshly beast (Genesis 8:20). If we don’t do that, if we don’t walk the crucified walk, then we’re not His. Jesus said, (*Mat.10:38*) ***And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me.*** We don’t belong to Him. He told His disciples, (*Mat.16:25*) ***For whosoever would save his life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it.*** We have to lose our life to gain our life.

## Deliverance of Our Children

Under the New Testament, because of the sacrifice of Jesus, we have received grace. And through our faith in Him, we have authority over demons. Jesus said to His disciples, (*10:19*) ***Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents*** (Snakes carry their poison in their head and represent a type of demon that seeks to control you through your mind.) ***and scorpions*** (Scorpions carry their poison in their tail and represent a type of demon that seeks to control you through fear.), ***and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.*** Demons will take advantage of every sin in us and in our children,

as they seek to possess us. The deliverance of our children is through our faith. We need to recognize that when there is extreme disobedience in a child, deliverance is probably necessary. It will do much good for both the parents and the child because it will save them many whippings and a lot of wasted life. Every parent who belongs to God has authority given them through Jesus Christ to cast out demons from their children. Jesus made it possible.

***(Col.1:13) Who delivered us out of the power of darkness...*** We are not under the power of darkness; our children are not under the power of darkness. Of course, if you're walking in willful disobedience, the Bible says, ***(Heb.10:26) For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, (27) but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.*** If you sin with your will, if you know not to do something but you do it on purpose anyway, then you are under the power of darkness because you don't have a Sacrifice.

***(Col.1:13) Who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love.*** We are seated with Christ in the heavenly places (Ephesians 2:6).

***(Mar.16:17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons.*** Notice that all you need is to be a believer and you can cast out demons. Some people don't believe in demons so they just have to put up with them, but a good portion of Jesus' ministry was casting out demons (Matthew 12:28; Mark 1:39; Luke 11:14; etc.), and so it was with His disciples (Mark 6:13; Luke 10:17; etc.), which is what we also are called to be. That means we need to be filled with the Holy Spirit (Acts 19:2) just as they were, so we can have discernment about supernatural, spiritual things. ***(Luk.9:1) And he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases.*** Again, our children are delivered through our faith in believing that these promises are true, that they are for us and that we have authority to do this, but faith just leaves if you're in

willful disobedience or rebellion. And, if you have demons in you, many times faith just leaves.

We need to be clean ourselves if we want to raise clean children.

***(1Co.7:14) For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother*** (We see here that the believing spouse has a right to sanctify the unbelieving spouse, all for the sake of the children.): ***else were your children unclean; but now are they holy***. And we take this as a promise. Deliverance gets the demons out and chastening gives the children motivation to resist them so they don't come back. Deliverance and chastening work hand-in-hand; they are both necessary.

Did you know that when we walk in sin, our children inherit it?

***(Deu.5:8) Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image... Anything*** that we put between ourselves and God becomes an idol in our life. For example, an idol could be a person, a job, a hobby, a pet sin we choose not to give up, or a familiar spirit. It could even be a combination of several idols that we're allowing to rule over us. ***(Deu.5:8) Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: (9) thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting*** (This is the Hebrew *paqad* meaning "to look over or after; to inspect; take notice of; to appoint.") ***the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me*** (That's because the fathers pass on their sin nature through their blood to their children.); ***(10) and showing lovingkindness unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments***. So a righteous person can pass on a righteous life, but a wicked person passes on a wicked life. Even in the flesh itself, that you've inherited, there is inherited sin to overcome.

*(Lev.17:11) For the life (That's *nephesh*, which is the same word in Hebrew for "soul.") of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls (In other words, your flesh has the sin nature in the blood, and since that nature is passed on to your children, it's no surprise they may have the same problems as you have.): for it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason of the life. The Blood of Jesus, through our faith, breaks the genetic curse passed on from generation to ever larger generation from the blood of our parents. As I mentioned earlier, it's a geometric progression and you don't have to go very far until it's extreme. For example, it's amazing that there are more Christians living on the earth today than ever have been in all of history put together, but that's how geometric progression works.*

*(Isa.65:6) Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, yea, I will recompense into their bosom, (7) your own iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (This is because the father's iniquities are passed on to the children and are in the children in their blood. He's not chastening the father here; he's chastening what is in the son.), *saith the Lord, that have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills; therefore will I first measure their work into their bosom. Some people see this as a contradiction, yet it's not a contradiction at all because the Bible says, (Deu.24:16) *The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin. It's the sin nature that is passed on through the fathers, but each person is put to death for their own sin that they commit.***

Another way to keep the child from becoming rebellious is through our repentance and faith in the promises. *(Pro.22:6) Train up a child in the way he should go, And even when he is old he will not depart from it. (Pro.22:15) Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child; But the rod of correction shall drive it far from him. I know people who put up*

with the foolishness in their child but it's because they're not being diligent to discipline. It's no surprise when children raised without discipline end up in jail or dead or destroy themselves by giving in to their flesh, but even a strong-willed child will resist those feelings if they are correctly disciplined with love. Praise the Lord, folks, these are just awesome promises that correction has for their future!

### Chastening Out of Love

***(Pro.13:24) He that spareth his rod hateth his son*** (You can say what you want, but the Word of God is true. If you spare the rod, it's because you hate your son.); ***But he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.*** Weak parents want to spare themselves and their children the pain, but this is the way to destroy both them and yourselves. That's what happened with Eli, the High Priest. He was all talk. Although he reproved his sons, he never chastened them. ***(1Sa.2:22) Now Eli was very old; and he heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how that they lay with the women that did service at the door of the tent of meeting. (23) And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings from all this people. (24) Nay, my sons; for it is no good report that I hear: ye make the Lord's people to transgress. (25) If one man sin against another, God shall judge him; but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the Lord was minded to slay them.*** When the Philistines came against Israel, Eli and his sons all died in one day and were lost. ***(1Sa.4:10) ... There was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. (11) And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain. ... (18) And it came to pass, when he (This was the messenger.) made mention of the ark of God, that Eli fell from off his seat backward by the side of the gate; and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy.***



*(Heb.12:11) All chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous but grievous... Yes, nobody wants to chasten their child. We do it because we love them and we don't want to destroy them. We don't want the demons to use them. A child has to have a motivation to resist the devil, and if it's not love, fear is good enough. Just so they resist the devil. ***(Pro.9:10) The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; And the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.*** The Bible says that somebody who doesn't fear the Lord is a fool (Proverbs 1:7) and nobody wants their child to be a fool. ***(Heb.12:11) All chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous but grievous; yet afterward it yieldeth peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, even the fruit of righteousness.*** Amen.*

We must not get discouraged when parents or the Lord chasten us because this proves their love for us. ***(Heb.12:5) And ye have forgotten the exhortation which reasoneth with you as with sons, My son, regard not lightly the chastening of the Lord, Nor faint when thou art reprov'd of him; (6) For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.*** He chastens all of His children to make sure they fear the Lord and depart from evil and be obedient. We should do the same thing to make sure our children learn to discipline their own flesh. There are children, of course, that hardly ever need chastening and, for some of them, just a look is enough. Others may take more chastening than the rest in order to resist whatever spirits they're opening themselves up to.

***(Eph.6:2) Honor thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise), (3) that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.*** ***(Eph.6:1) Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.*** Amen. ***(Pro.30:17) The eye that mocketh at his father, And despiseth to obey his mother, The ravens of the valley shall pick it out, And the young eagles shall eat it.*** The threat is that without repentance, they're going to end up spiritually blind. And if you don't honor your father and mother, who have to put up with you

all of your young life and do a lot of suffering for you, the Lord is saying, “Your life is going to be shortened.” Somebody who is disrespectful of their parents is actually being disrespectful of the Lord because these are His commandments.

***(Pro.13:1) A wise son heareth his father's instruction; But a scoffer heareth not rebuke.*** We all know that there are scoffers out there who don't like correction and who will not take rebuke. They just get angry with you, which is a very foolish thing to do. They are not being a “wise son” because we need chastening; we need correction. ***(Jer.10:23) O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.*** Those corrections we receive as chastenings are to direct our steps and keep us from making foolish choices that can cost us dearly. ***(Pro.19:18) Chasten thy son, seeing there is hope; and set not thy heart on his destruction.*** God is obviously saying, “You're going to destroy him if you do not chasten him.” The child must have a reason to resist the devil or they will bring him into your house, and into their own house when they're older. Many times, parents are ruled by demons in their children. And when that's the case, it's an open door for demons to come into the parents. If the parents don't chasten, then God will, and His spankings are hard, and sometimes they last a lifetime. So do your children a favor: you do the chastening, you be a steward for God. I can hear some of you saying, “But David, my children are bigger than I am!” I know what you mean, because there comes a time when you've done what you've been able to do and that's it, so you just keep standing in faith on the promises.

***(Pro.23:13) Withhold not correction from the child; For if thou beat him with the rod, he will not die. (14) Thou shalt beat him with the rod, And shalt deliver his soul from Sheol.*** People ask, “What about all the laws about child abuse?” The answer is that we should be wise and weak to the weak (1 Corinthians 9:22), but obey God. ***(Act.5:29) But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey God rather than men.*** I've had people tell me, “But I'm afraid I might go to jail,

David.” Well, you can be subtle but you still need to chasten your children for their own sake. And also, let me point out here that chastening without love is child abuse, and they will rebel from that. The reason that you chasten your children is because you love them, just like the Father chastens all those whom He loves. That’s the reason you do it, but of course, if you don’t love them, then you won’t chasten them. You’ll just have pity on yourself and let them grow up without any correction.

*(Eph.6:4) And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.* Another one is, *(Col.3:21) Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be not discouraged.* There are a lot of children that receive over-correction, and it brings rejection and frustration into a child. They just can’t please you and they know it, so they give up. Folks, that’s a bad place for them to be. You are not going to get anywhere with them when they get to that place. Love and reasoning and training with chastening will bring good results. Children should also hear these verses, because they need to know that without this chastening, they will miss God in every way.

Lack of Discipline Brings a Curse

*(Pro.29:15) The rod and reproof give wisdom; But a child left to himself causeth shame to his mother. (Pro.29:17) Correct thy son, and he will give thee rest; Yea, he will give delight unto thy soul. There will be no rest to you if you are a parent who does not chasten your child when they are willfully rebellious. The demons will run rampant in your house and they will do everything to take away your peace. *(Heb.10:26) For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, (27) but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.* God always does chasten His children when they are in willful rebellion. Of course, we can’t expect very young children to know as much as older children; they’re not always going to*

understand what they're doing when they sin, or when they sin willfully, and we have to allow for that. We have to point out to them that what they're doing is sin and should explain to them why it's wrong, before we chasten them. But if you don't correct them, then you're rebelling against the Word and your children will rebel against the Word right along with you.

***(Pro.20:30) Stripes that wound cleanse away evil; And strokes reach the innermost parts.*** In other words, chastening should be according to the measure of the crime, but it should also leave a lasting impression so that the child won't want that penalty again. If they learn from this penalty that comes from their earthly parents, it makes it easier to understand that their heavenly Father also sends chastening, and that makes it easier for them to learn from His chastening.

***(Pro.13:18) Poverty and shame [shall be to] him that refuseth*** (This is the Hebrew word *para'* and it means "let loose, avoid, remove restraint from.") ***correction; But he that regardeth reproof shall be honored.*** Teach them to appreciate correction and reproof and they will be honored, because then they are a "wise son," as we read earlier (Proverbs 13:1).

***(Pro.6:23) For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; And reproofs of instruction are the way of life.*** Instruction in the Word will show a child why they should cooperate with God, and it will train them to do that.

***(2Ti.3:16) Every scripture inspired of God is also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction which is in righteousness.*** Children need the Scriptures. When you study the Scriptures, be sure and be thinking about your children because you need to teach them the Scriptures, too.

***(Pro.15:5) A fool despiseth his father's correction; But he that regardeth reproof getteth prudence.*** You know, fools do hate the very

correction which will save their life, but correction will save the life of the one who receives it. ***(Pro.15:32) He that refuseth correction despiseth his own soul*** (The Hebrew word is *nephesh* and it means “life, self, living being.”); ***But he that hearkeneth to reproof getteth understanding. (Pro.12:1) Whoso loveth correction loveth knowledge; But he that hateth reproof is brutish*** (This is the Hebrew *ba'ar* also translated as “beastly; dull-hearted; stupid; ignorant of God”). Many times rejection and fear of rejection, causes a person to read “correction” as “rejection,” or it could be that they have a spirit of rebellion, but you have the authority to command these things to come out of your children.

Children need a mentor, they need somebody that they can feel comfortable to talk with and gain understanding. ***(Mar.10:14) But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: for to such belongeth the kingdom of God. Amen!*** We are stewards of our children for God. We must share the Gospel with them, especially when they’re young and impressionable. ***(2Co.5:20) We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as though God were entreating by us: we beseech you on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God.***

***(Jer.2:19) Thine own wickedness shall correct thee...*** It does, you know, just as the Bible repeats here. ***(Heb.2:2) For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; (3) how shall we escape, if we neglect so great a salvation?*** And we don’t escape when we rebel. There is a “just recompense of reward” for every rebellion, and that recompense lets people see there is a curse on their sin.

***(Jer.2:19) Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and a bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts.*** So true! If

a person goes into any kind of rebellion, it proves they don't fear God. If you don't fear God, you don't fear His Word. If you don't fear His Word, you won't obey His Word, and you're going to reap a very bad harvest in your life. Rebelling against the Lord hurts. It always hurts. I knew a man who wrecked his own house because of anger against some of the other people who had helped him to build it, but then he had to live in it.

***(Act.26:14) And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the goad*** (That's the Greek word *kentron* and it means "a sharp point, pricks, a sting ... as of bees or scorpions."). It hurts when you're rebelling against God and you strike out at people or things around you, because God is Sovereign through everything around you. If you're angry, you're angry at God. He's the One Who is doing the chastening. Don't be angry with God. There's no good end to that. Repent quickly. Change your mind, thank God for chastening you, and then start thanking Him for delivering you from the chastening.

We have to train children in the fear of the Lord, without which they will be blocked from deeper wisdom and obedience. ***(Psa.34:11) Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord.***

Amen. One reason you spank your children is to help them to know how to fear the Lord. ***(Pro.16:6) By mercy and truth iniquity is atoned for; And by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.*** For all the evil that a man does, there is a curse. The demons are eagerly waiting to exercise their authority over a person who rebels against the Lord because that rebellion is what gives the demons a legal right to torment the person. Only repentance and faith takes away that authority. Until that happens, demons will torment the parents who do not chasten a child and they will torment the child.

***(Psa.111:10) The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom...*** Now, if you have to start at the beginning, this is it. Fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom. It's the foundation you can build on. If you don't

have a fear of the Lord, you're not going to be respectful of His Word, His commands, His chastenings. You won't see them as chastenings; you'll just rebel against them. You'll kick against the pricks, which is very painful. *(Psa.111:10) The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; A good understanding have all they that do [his commandments]...* Yes, they know what's good for them. They know how to create a good future. As the Bible says, *(Gal.6:7) Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.* (8) *For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life.* To put it another way, you make your own future. *(Psa.111:10) The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; A good understanding have all they that do [his commandments]: His praise endureth for ever.* O, praise be to God!

*(Pro.8:13) The fear of the Lord is to hate evil* (When you fear the Lord, you hate evil because it's destructive to you and it's destructive to your children, since the sins that the parents have are passed on to the children.): *Pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, And the perverse mouth, do I hate.* The Lord says this. Lack of the fear of parents and the Lord will shorten the life of children and it will put them in danger. *(Pro.10:27) The fear of the Lord prolongeth days; But the years of the wicked shall be shortened.*

*(Pro.14:26) In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence...* In other words, if you fear the Lord, you can be confident in Him. We are told, *(1Jn.3:21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God;* (22) *and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight.* What is the outcome of having confidence in the Lord? *(Pro.14:26) In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; And his children shall have a place of refuge.* Wow! This is His promise to us. The person who fears the Lord, who doesn't walk in willful disobedience to the Lord, who is respectful and humble towards the

Lord, “their children shall have a place of refuge.” (*Pro.14:27*) *The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, That one may depart from the snares of death.* When we fear what the Bible says about God, what God wants, what He doesn’t want, what He’s warned us not to do, when we fear those things, we depart from the snares of death. Children are saved from death, and they stay saved, by the fear of the Lord.

### Faith for Lost Loved Ones

Some parents feel very guilty that, though they did the best they could, their children seem to be going the wrong way. The following teaching is not against those who have faithfully served the Lord from their youth, but rather for those who feel that the Lord has passed them or their children by.

Walk by faith for them, not by sight. Believe in your prayers, expect miracles, but be patient as you trust in the Lord. God has a plan for them and if you give some deep thought to this, it will free you from worry, strife, and self-effort in order to bring about God’s Will in them. They will have to be saved after personal tribulation and the failure of their worldly expectations, just as you probably were. Children raised knowing about the Lord are sometimes very self-righteous. They feel they deserve what they have and don't understand grace, or they’re tired of the Law being held over their head and they become rebellious. They have to learn things just like you did.

Also, sometimes the Lord releases children to go into certain sins. Don’t worry if that happens; still walk by faith. If you think you can get them out of everything, well, you may get them out of some parts of their trial because of your own wisdom, but you won’t get them out of all of it. They first have to see themselves as sinners in order to be the dirt that the fruit can be borne out of. God only saves sinners. This is a necessary revelation in order for them to appreciate the great value of salvation by unmerited favor.



Our Heavenly Father has had many prodigal sons, just as this following parable of Jesus shows, but that does not make Him a bad Father, and it doesn't necessarily make you a bad father if your son rebels, because the Lord uses everything to teach us what we need to learn. (*Luk.15:11*)

*And he said, A certain man had two sons: (12) and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of [thy] substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. (13) And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living. (14) And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. (15) And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. (16) And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. (17) But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! (18) I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: (19) I am no more worthy to be called your son: make me as one of thy hired servants. (20) And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. (21) And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son. (22) But the father said to his servants, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: (23) and bring the fatted calf, [and] kill it, and let us eat, and make merry: (24) for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. (25) Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. (26) And he called to him one of the servants, and inquired what these things might be. (27) And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and*

*sound. (28) But he was angry, and would not go in: and his father came out, and entreated him. (29) But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine; and [yet] thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: (30) but when this thy son came, who hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. (31) And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. (32) But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive [again]; and [was] lost, and is found.* Of course, you can see the major theme here is that people go astray of God. They go into the world, even children who are raised up by righteous parents, but like the younger son, they can be humbled.

We see in this parable that the so-called “good” son, who never left, was self-righteous and judgmental and merciless. On the other hand, the younger son, who spent his inheritance on riotous living, realized his low estate and came to his father very humbly, saying, “Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called your son.” So the once rebellious son now understood mercy and grace and was a much better man for it. Of course, on an individual basis, an individual can fall away from God and return. Prophetically, however, the first-born son who never left the father was the righteous among Israel, but they did not understand grace. The younger, second son of the father, who fell away through the dark ages for 2000 years, is the Church, who is returning in these days to understand the grace of God.

And what does Father say to these? (*Luk.15:22*) ... *Bring forth quickly the best robe...* This is the robe of righteousness. (*Isa.61:10*) *I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with a garland, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.*

*(Luk.15:22) ... Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand... The ring is both a symbol of authority and of the Bride. (Est.3:10) And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews enemy. (11) *And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.* (Est.8:2) And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.*

*(Luk.15:22) ... Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.* Shoes, of course, represent the walk of separation from the world (Joshua 5:15; Matthew 3:11). When Moses saw the burning bush, God didn't want him to be separated from holiness, which is why He told Moses, *(Exo.3:5) ... Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.* The prodigal son will have more of everything than the first son, but you see, first we have to understand grace. The Lord wants us to understand grace and He wants us to understand that we can't work for it and we don't deserve it. It is purely God's mercy.

Those who have been sinners know their need of God, but many times those who are raised as God's people do not. Well, what usually happens is they fall away so that they can receive that revelation, and we are to keep praying and believing for them. *(Mat.21:28) But what think ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work today in the vineyard. (29) And he answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented himself, and went. (30) And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I [go], sir: and went not. (31) Which of the two did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. (32) For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed*

*him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.* Many times it's not the son who says he will go to work in the Father's vineyard who actually goes, but the son whose first inclination is to not go. Many "career" Christians are bored with the work of God and distracted by the world, while the publicans and harlots are so appreciative of a place in the Kingdom that they throw their whole heart into running after the Lord, willing to be servants rather than be served. Apostle Paul is a good example. He was so shamed of having been a persecutor of Christians (Acts 8:3; Acts 9:1; Galatians 1:13; etc.) that he wanted to redeem himself (Acts 9:21; 2 Corinthians 11:23; Galatians 1:23; etc.), and it was all by the grace of God. ***(1Co.15:10) But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found vain; but I labored more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.***

I believe that in the last days of the Gentiles it's going to be the same as it was in the last days of the Jews. There are many self-righteous "Christians" today who are not the creation that the Father desires. Those of you who have been raised in the Church should humble yourselves, not to religion, but to the Word of God, so that no man take your crown (Revelation 3:11). What did Jesus say to us in the Parable of the Pharisee and Tax Collector? ***(Luk.18:9) And he spake also this parable unto certain who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set all others at nought: (10) Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. (11) The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. (12) I fast twice in the week; I give tithes of all that I get. (13) But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast, saying, God, be thou merciful to me a sinner. (14) I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth***

***himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.***

Jesus plainly told the Pharisees that He didn't come to call the righteous, but that He came to call the sinners. Unfortunately, those Pharisees all considered themselves to be righteous. ***(Rom.11:32) For God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.***

***(Rom.8:20) For the creation was subjected to vanity (This is the Fall and corruption.), not of its own will, but by reason of him (That is God; He's the One Who did this.) who subjected it, in hope (The Greek word there is *elpis* and it means "firm expectation of what is certain.") ***(21) that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God.*** Praise the Lord! And when they get delivered, they're very appreciative.***

***(Gal.3:22) But the scriptures shut up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.***

He chose us in Christ before Adam even fell. ***(Eph.1:4) even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love.*** That means He knew we would need a Savior before the world was made. From this, you can see that the Fall was in His plan. Children who are raised with Christ most often take Him for granted and do not really understand grace. God has a plan for them that may involve the temporary lifting of His grace that has been taken for granted, and afterward, God is able to restore them.

Peter was Jesus' "little one," whom He raised up to be a disciple. Peter was very self-confident, declaring to the Lord that he would never be offended and deny Him, but would go with Him to death (Matthew 26:33-35). God hates self-confidence but loves God-confidence. So how does God deal with this sin? ***(1Co.10:12) Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.*** Failure is the best treatment for self-confidence. ***(Luk.22:31) Simon, Simon, behold, Satan asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat: (32) but I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not; and do thou, when once thou hast***

*turned again, establish thy brethren. (33) And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to death. (34) And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. Jesus prophesied failure for this proud man. Notice also that Jesus, who had authority over Satan, did not forbid him from “sifting” Peter. Satan sifts to get what belongs to him and in this case, it was Peter's pride and self-righteousness and self-confidence. What fell through the sieve was what God wanted: the humbled Peter. The sifted Peter who had "turned again" or been converted, could now "establish the brethren." Before this failure, he would have been a good Pharisee.*

*(Luk.7:40) And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Teacher, say on. (41) A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred shillings, and the other fifty. (42) When they had not [wherewith] to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most? (43) Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. (44) And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thy house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. (45) Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet. (46) My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment. (47) Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, [the same] loveth little. Big sinners make bigger saints.*

God wants people who are forgiven of their many sins and saved by grace so that they love and appreciate Him much. This is the creation that He wants, not Adam before the Fall. He wants the creation that springs from the last Adam, Jesus Christ. Don't worry about your children becoming sinners; just *(Heb.10:23) ... hold fast the confession*

*of [y]our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised.*

Gently and patiently sow seeds of truth as you can without frustrating them and understand that they cannot be convinced without grace.

*(Eph.1:11) ... God worketh all things after the counsel of his will.* And that means, *(Joh.3:27) A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven.* Remember, too, *(Joh.6:44) No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him.* God will do it when the time is right and He will use your faith, because *(Heb.11:1) ... faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.* I think you can see why sometimes God does not save people until they are a little older and have tried the world and found it wanting.

The following is a letter from a dad to his prodigal child.

My Child,

The Lord has chosen you as part of 3% of this world's population to be His own. I saw this in a vision I would like to tell you about. You are probably wondering, "How could this be, since I have been through hell?" Hell is the best place to learn that you really want to live in heaven. I've loved you since you were a baby and I've known the Lord has, too. Even your stubborn rebellion didn't change my mind or His. He has known you from before the foundation of the world. He has a special plan for your life that I would like to tell you about. You think, "Why would God love me since I have been so sinful?" Jesus said, "Who loves much, he that has been forgiven of much or he that has been forgiven of little?" Simon said, "He that has been forgiven of much." Jesus said that this answer is correct. Since you will be forgiven of much, you are capable now of loving Him the way He wants you to.

You might ask, "If He loves me then why has he been so hard on me?" It is the devil who has been hard on you. He hates you. And when he is through with you, then you are like him, destroyed. God said, "His servants you are whom you obey." It's a simple matter to change Masters

and Fathers. It happened to me when I was younger than you. I guess I wasn't quite as stubborn as you. :o) Once, when you were younger, you asked God to save you. You think He ignored you or forgot about that, but He didn't. He was very glad and He took you very seriously. He also knew you were stubborn and would have to experience the consequences of serving the devil before you would fear Him as your Father and serve Him. You are almost there, and when you get there, understand this about Him: He is seeking you and listening to you and if you make one step towards Him, He will be very happy to make ten steps towards you. You have His Word for that.

(Luk.15:1) Now all the publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him to hear him. (2) And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. (Jesus is even now seeking you out where you are.) (3) And he spake unto them this parable, saying, (4) What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? (He is after you to save you.) (5) And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. (He will be very happy to receive you.) (6) And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and his neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. (7) I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, [more] than over ninety and nine righteous persons, who need no repentance. (Your heavenly Father and all of heaven will be happy at your turning to Him.) (8) Or what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find it? (9) And when she hath found it, she calleth together her friends and neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost. (10) Even so, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.



(Luk.15:11) And he said, A certain man had two sons: (12) and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of [thy] substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. (13) And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living. (What God gave you as a child you have now wasted.) (14) And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. (15) And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. (Now you are just feeding the flesh and the children of the god of this world, Satan.) (16) And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. (It's a hard road and you are near total death.)

(Luk.15:17) But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! (You are starving for the bread of His kingdom, the Word of God.) (18) I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight (Just tell Him that you have sinned and you are sorry.): (19) I am no more worthy to be called your son: make me as one of thy hired servants. (Tell Him that you know you are not worthy of Him but you will serve Him with His help.) (20) And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. (You are far from Him, but He sees you when you make a step towards Him and He will run to you in love.) (21) And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son. (15:22) But the father said to his servants, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet (He will meet your needs for righteousness and authority.): (23) and bring the fatted calf, [and] kill it, and let us eat, and make merry (He will feed you with the best.): (24) for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. (He will give you His life.) And they began to be merry.

(And He will be very happy; more so than over those who are serving him now.)

(Luk.15:25) Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. (26) And he called to him one of the servants, and inquired what these things might be. (27) And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. (28) But he was angry, and would not go in: and his father came out, and entreated him. (29) But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine; and [yet] thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: (30) but when this thy son came, who hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. (31) And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. (32) But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive [again]; and [was] lost, and is found.

Please think about this, my child.

Love,  
Dad

Father, we ask Lord, that You give grace to the parents who are reading this to be even better parents. We ask that You take away any condemnation that might be keeping them from having faith for their children, because that's a sneaky work of the devil. And, Father, we ask that You give them Your gift to believe for their children because as Jesus said, "All things whatsoever you pray and ask for, believe that ye received them and ye shall have them." That includes, of course, that our children would be saved, that they would come into the Kingdom. So, Father, we thank You for saving our children. We thank You for bringing them through things, even in the "pig pen of life," that will make them

appreciate the salvation that You offer, Lord. Thank You so much, Father! Thank You for Your mighty gift of grace and faith for them. We know that You hear our prayers and we're not worried, Lord. We know that even the times to come, the hard times to come, are going to bring about their salvation and their deliverance and they'll be running to the Kingdom, running to the King, and we thank You for it, Father, in the mighty Name of Jesus. Amen.

# Saving Our Families By Faith

## Chapter 7

### Pray for Your Children

Testimony of L.T. 10/6/2010

I have a couple of testimonies to share.

I would like to praise the Lord for a work He has begun in our eldest son. At the UBM fellowship my husband asked for prayer for our son to know Christ and not just "church." After Rob prayed, a young woman there was led to say we needed prayer that our son would forgive us. **BOY WAS THAT RIGHT ON!** My husband and I know all that we have done wrong with him and have repented. We have even tried to apologize to him. Anyway, this young woman later told me outside before we left that she had a vision of our son in shackles around his neck, arms and legs with a weight binding him down. She then saw an angel come with a sword and smite the chains to break them off.

My son has not really had a relationship with us these past years or with his siblings. They have always annoyed him and he has pretty much ignored them whenever they would try to talk with him. The praise is when we told our other two children about it, our other son asked me, "What time did that happen?" I told him about 10:00 p.m. I asked him why. He said that our oldest son had actually started an online chat with him and had a conversation with him!!! Our oldest son also told me that he wants to start Skyping with us!!! **PRAISE THE LORD!!!**

The other praise is that I was led a few weeks ago to pray that my family and I would be delivered from "another Jesus." I didn't know why I was led to do that but I prayed it. A few days later I heard of someone ministering deliverance actually say that they had cast the spirit of

“another Jesus” out of people! I can only assume that this "other Jesus" was picked up from following another gospel from another spirit. Anyway, all I can tell you is that I have been delivered and I know I have! This "other Jesus" had been blocking my relationship with the true Christ and I THANK GOD it's gone!!!

## Testimonies of God's Deliverance and Power to Break Curses

Scripture tells us to, (1Pe.5:8) Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walks about, seeking whom he may devour. But what if he doesn't "roar"? What if he just lies in wait, "seeking whom he may devour"? That's exactly what he's been doing. The culture of society today has become nothing but a sliding board into hell because society is in league with the devil, and the devil seeks to destroy us. We need to be vigilant so (2Co.2:11) that no advantage may be gained over us by Satan: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

Oh, the devil can be subtle, folks, as you're going to see from the following testimonies, but (Pro.26:2) As the sparrow in her wandering, as the swallow in her flying, So the curse that is causeless alighteth not. The devil has to have a legal opening to come in; in other words, he needs permission. How does he get that permission? He gets that permission from some place where we're not in agreement with His Word, or in the case of a generational curse, he gets that permission from someone in the family line.

For example, the Bible says, (Psa.101:3) I will set no base thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; It shall not cleave unto me. The Hebrew word there for "base" is also translated "worthless, ungodly, wicked." There's not much more worthless, ungodly, and wicked than television, yet we watch it. We waste time on the internet and squander time on cell phones. We turn to music videos that have sunk to the level of pornography for entertainment. We have

been enticed to set base things before our eyes and that gives the devil all the permission he needs to come in and destroy us.

This is exactly what happened when Achan caused Israel to be defeated at Ai.

(Jos.7:20) And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Of a truth I have sinned against the Lord, the God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: (21) when I saw (Achan was enticed through his eyes to lust after what the Lord had cursed.) among the spoil a goodly Babylonish mantle, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it. So one man brought a curse upon the entire company. God told Joshua, (Jos.7:12) Therefore the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies; they turn their backs before their enemies, because they are become accursed (The Hebrew word there is cherem, meaning “appointed to utter destruction; extermination.”): I will not be with you any more, except ye destroy the devoted (This is cherem again.) thing from among you. (13) Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow: for thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, There is a devoted thing in the midst of thee, O Israel; thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the devoted thing from among you. And they did take away the curse that Achan brought upon them, but it cost Achan his life, along with the lives of his entire family and all their possessions.

We know Jesus said, (Joh.10:10) The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may have life, and may have it abundantly. So as you read these testimonies, notice in each instance where the devil got his permission to come “steal, and kill, and destroy.”

Delivered from Drug Addiction

G. C. - 02/10/2008

Many in this country have had experiences with drug addiction or know someone who has suffered from the bondage of addiction. I was one of them, being addicted myself and seeing many members of my family in bondage to this gives me a very good understanding of how powerful and destructive addiction can be. It is sad to see so many in our modern culture make light of drug addiction and abuse. Through the use of music and media, young impressionable minds have been taught that addiction is just a way of life and that you should just accept the fact that drugs and alcohol are the only way to ease the pains of life. Four years ago I could never in my wildest dreams have imagined I'd be completely free from the daily routine of buying and taking drugs. But what is even more amazing to me is that not only have I no behavior of drug abuse now, I have no desire or want to even use again, and for addicts that is the very center point of the sobriety issue -- fighting the urge to use. I can safely say before God and man I have been cured of the desire to use drugs or alcohol, all through the power of the blood of Jesus Christ.

I grew up in southern Ohio, near Cincinnati, about 40 miles outside the city limits. I spent my childhood bouncing back and forth between my divorced parents. I attended more than your average number of schools growing up -- maybe four or so. I began to use alcohol and marijuana when I was 14. I really had no clue about why I was doing it, except the fact I saw others whom I thought were cool doing it. I wanted to be cool, too. I spent ages 14-16 drinking and smoking marijuana occasionally. I developed a like for them, no longer trying to be cool but actually enjoying the buzz it gave me.

My drug addiction took off to new levels when I was a junior in high school. I began smoking marijuana daily and started attending football practice high; that eventually led to quitting the team to devote my after school time and Friday nights solely to partying and staying high. Looking back, I am really stunned how much of an addict I became so quickly; it was like I became in bondage overnight. During my whole junior year I would wake up, smoke weed, go to school -- without fail;

sometimes without the going to school part. Out of 250 days or so school was in session, I missed about 55-60 days, which means I should have failed by default but somehow I passed. I had no fear of authority or consequence and it was no strange sight to see me red-eyed and smelling of liquor in the halls that year, for I had robbed a local bar owner's stock of Jim Beam, which numbered about six cases. It wasn't even that I liked alcohol that much; I just hated to be sober. I really thought I was some kind of rebel and that through my maturity in substance abuse I was somehow more enlightened than others around me, which is just insane. I continued using drugs all that year, including acid, ecstasy, and who knows what else. I guess this was about at the end of 2000 and I was a full-blown addict and only 17.

My senior year of high school was just the same, but with harder drugs and more quantities. This is when I developed the beginnings of cocaine addiction, often doing it all night and going to school with some hidden in the stem of my ink pen, making constant trips to the restroom to get another bump or line. Looking back, I am really ashamed to say these things, but I need to let you know how serious my addiction was (and you have not heard anything yet).

I supplied my habit by my monthly social security check, robbing my dad, counterfeiting money, and anything else that would enable me to get the money I needed quickly. I lost about 15 pounds that year. I began the school year a muscular 175 and by the time spring came around I was pale and sickly at 160. The last thing I needed was more money and more drugs, and that is exactly what I got when I went to spring break festivities in Daytona Beach. I went down there with a little less than \$900, a couple grams of coke, a quarter sheet of acid and bag of weed. Needless to say, I went insane in Daytona Beach and bugged out in a hotel room for days, miles away from the companions I came with -- all the while they thought I was dead, drowned in the ocean or something. I would come across people from my school years later and they would say, "Aren't you G. C.? I thought you died in Florida". This was because



of the fact I never returned to school after disappearing on down there, thus making some kind of urban legend or something.

I spent the next years of 2001, 2002, and 2003 developing addictions to nerve pills such as Xanax and Valium – often robbing my family of their prescribed pills and manipulating doctors into giving me my own. It was no strange thing for me to eat 10-20 1 mg. tablets in a day. But I guess a normal day was five or six. I was a mess if you haven't already realized, and just imagine all the things I am leaving out; I am trying to keep this somewhat short.

So by the time I was 22 I was a borderline crack/cocaine addicted, pot-smoking, pill-popping junkie with a terrible tendency to steal from anyone at any time. I would sneak into dark rooms at night when a person was sleeping with a nightvision scope in order to take money out of wallets without being detected, or wait till someone was in the shower to snatch a \$20 out of their pants. Not only was I completely infested with sin and the inability to please God, I would still confess Jesus Christ as Lord! That is just unbearable to comprehend to some Christians, but I did, and still many youths do it to this day, never knowing that they are an abomination. I cannot even begin to tell you the amounts of cocaine I had snorted and smoked, pills I had taken, and bottles of liquor I went through. Money was no object because I never really worked to get it; I would find any way possible to attain it, no matter whom I hurt. I could just take a few Xanax and then all the bad feelings and conviction would be gone. But I must say I completely hated myself; I was not oblivious to the fact I was the scum of the earth, but I thought, “This is my life and nothing will ever change. This is it, just accept that I am a drug addict.” I used to stare at the sky and say, "So this is it? This is what I have to look forward to for the rest of my life?" But I was not angry -- I had come to a place of peace with this. I just thought I would always be a drug addict. It never crossed my mind that I would ever be anything different. I just thought everyone had a place and a position in the world, you know, just like some people were

doctors and some were teachers, I was just a drug addict and I played my part to perfection.

Very few of my peers could grasp my insatiable appetite for drugs and alcohol. Even so-called “hard” partiers were often scared away by my destructive and insane behavior. This led me to have to pair up with many professional addicts like myself, often spending endless days and nights embedded in a basement or upstairs bedroom smoking piles of crack cocaine and then snorting Oxycontin or heroin to come down. I cannot even tell you how many times I traveled to the inner city of Cincinnati to score crack. I was very much accustomed to just driving up to a shady dope dealer somewhere off Liberty Street without the slightest hesitation or fear and hand him a \$50. This even led me to having multiple guns pulled on me a couple different times, and coming seconds away from losing my life. But did that wake me up or stop me from using? Did that scare me straight? If you think it did, then you really don't have a clue about how strong the powers of addiction are, and the power they have on someone's soul, mind, thoughts, and actions. I mean, I even lost my best friend to a drug overdose in 2002 and I did not even skip a beat; nothing could stop me from using. And it's not that I did not want to quit. For Pete's sake, I tried to muster the strength to quit many times, never managing to stay sober more than a couple weeks (in 2001) and that was only because I was reading the Bible daily -- that should tell you something. The Bible has power! But at that time I was still young and not ready to give up the world yet, so it was not anything long-lasting, but it did leave me with a good impression of the Bible and Jesus.

So let's fast forward to late summer of 2005. I came home after a marathon session of smoking crack all night at another guy's house. As soon as I got to my room, I got into my stash of drugs and took a Valium and Vicodin, and rolled a blunt to smoke, so I could come down off the cocaine. Then I went to bed, woke up about 10:00 a.m., smoked a joint, took a Valium, and took off in my car to see a friend. Later that day,

around 6:00 p.m., pretty much sober now, I was at an intersection, getting ready to turn onto my road. I looked left and saw a Dodge truck approaching fast at about 60 m.p.h. I looked right and looked left again and the truck was gone; I wondered where it went. So I pulled out and instantly BANG! I was being thrust sideways down the road with a Dodge pickup staring at me through my driver-side window. The impact was incredible and the truck had been almost surgically connected to the driver-side of my Lincoln. As soon as the vehicles hit the ditch I jumped out to look at the driver of the Dodge. I knew this was my fault and I just wanted to make sure they were okay. But as I looked into the cab of the truck I did not see anyone -- no one was there! Then I heard something and I poked my head into the truck and saw a woman basically plastered against the floorboard of the truck with her throat slit from ear to ear. Needless to say I was beside myself; I thought I had caused this woman to die.

Without any long delay the scene was flooded with paramedics and cops, and there I was, the guilty party, looking on as they rushed the dear lady to the hospital. The cop had insisted I go to the hospital, and since I was a scheming, wicked, drug addict I thought it was a great idea because I could score some drugs for my injuries, which I would make-up when I got there. (I had not suffered even a scratch from a truck hitting me head on at 60 m.p.h. in the driver-side door, which in itself was a miracle.) The cops and the doctors went right to work on me, getting the blood sample, which was the only reason he insisted I go, I suspect. A long time later and after some cold stares from the doctors and cops I was informed I had tested positive for drugs. Three months later I got a knock at the door and two state troopers informed me that I was being charged with a third degree felony for the wreck -- aggravated vehicular assault -- which carried one-to-three years in prison. He also informed me they found seven separate drugs in my system. The good news was the lady I had hit made a full recovery and was doing well, which was good to hear. But now I had a serious problem -- I was now having to

pay for all the evil I had done over the years and probably spend at least some time in jail.

So I started getting high like never before. The next few months were like a blur; the amounts of alcohol, cocaine, and pills were just enough for me to keep my mind off the charges and jail. I was so gone that I even spent the night before one of my court hearings bingeing on cocaine and heroin, only to forget about the court appearance later the next day. When I did realize I had to be in court in 20 minutes, I was so high on heroin I was puking every five minutes; going in before the judge that day was not something I liked to think about. This behavior continued for another couple of months. Then my dad finally realized that I was a full-blown drug addict and gave me an ultimatum: Go to rehab or leave his house. I was ready and did not fight. To be honest, I was relieved that he knew. I had been very good at keeping it from him for years. Now God had opened his eyes and the jig was up. I knew that this was a good time to go to rehab -- I had disgraced my family, almost killed a woman, and destroyed my body with drugs. It was now or never. So after calling around for days I could not find a rehab that was willing to take me; then I heard of the place called Teen Challenge -- a 9-12 month program that was Bible-based in its approach to addiction. (it's funny, they did not even approach the problem as substance dependence; rather, they went to the root of the problem, which is sin!) I was in there three days later.

I spent the next month seeking the face of God and renewing my mind in the word of God; then one day my mom came there and said, "Garrett, all the charges have been dropped; they don't have any substantial proof you were on drugs. Somehow the test results came back from the toxicology report and it showed the drugs were so minimal that there were only traces of them and no sign of cocaine." Which is impossible because I had just been doing cocaine for over 10 hours the night before! The Lord had also touched the woman's heart and she did not work with the prosecutor to bring a conviction against me; she refused to testify. I

stayed at Teen Challenge another month after hearing the news, then decided to come home. I got pretty religious for a while -- going to church, staying away from bad influences, as well as staying sober.

I managed about five months sober and I thought I had made it, but one day The Lord spoke to me through a prophetic dream that I was following another Jesus and shortly after that I began a two-week period of drinking, smoking weed, and taking Xanax again. I guess I had not been completely delivered by God from drug addiction; rather, I was sustaining sobriety by my own power and righteousness, which I realized later. So after two weeks, I was at work running a machine; I was completely apostate and in the flesh, thinking about when I could get high. That is all I could think about. I had forsaken God and His Word and all I wanted to do was get off work and get a joint. I was so engaged with the thought of getting high I began to break out in a nervous shake that was so visible the foreman even made a comment to me about it. I was terrified. I was right back where I started -- addicted to drugs, and defeated! I could not stop shaking, but I continued to watch the clock and hope that quitting time would come faster so I could get high.

All this time a spiritual battle was going on in the heavenlies for me. God was urging me to repent, confess my sins, and stop this madness and come back to Him. The flesh was saying, "It's too late, you have already fallen away and you might as well just forget about ever really being free; it's just not for you." Then, after hours of trembling hands and racing thoughts, I ran outside around the corner of the huge building and hit my knees, raised my arms toward heaven and confessed my sins. I told God I could not go on living like this and I needed Him to take this desire away once and for all or I would not be able to live. I knew that only He could do this, and as I looked toward heaven I was healed. I was instantly healed! The shaking stopped, the sweaty palms dried up, and the thought and urges of getting high were suddenly gone -- and I mean really gone, like they were never there to begin with. I had received a

miraculous healing, the kind you always hear about from people but never believed because it did not happen to you. Well, I must say that day I became a believer in God's supernatural healing ability. I spent the rest of the day happy as can be and it felt like I was just released from a demon or something.

That was in the summer of 2006, and I can honestly say I have been healed from the urge to use drugs ever since. It's not even something I think about now. I enjoy being sober and love being free from the bondage of addiction. This is not something that I have to battle daily and claim by faith, because this was fully manifested in the physical instantly that same day. I wish I can say all my healing needs were like this, but the truth is they are not. I am still having to fight the good fight of faith for some things, but the truth remains that this was unlike anything I have ever experienced in my life because it was so instantaneous.

## Evil Contact Objects

P. N.

Several years ago, I went to the old family plantation in west Georgia, where the new owner was tearing down the home that was built in 1828. My great-great-grandfather was a brick mason by trade and had a number of slaves on the plantation up until 1865. I understand the slaves helped make the bricks that were part of the old homestead.

I secured several bricks for various family members and brought one to my South Carolina home and put it in the bookcase as a memento object. It stayed there for several weeks. One morning in prayer, I felt the Holy Spirit speak to my spirit and He asked me about the "brick." That puzzled me. I spoke openly with the Lord and asked Him why the question. Basically the Lord said to me, "The brick was made by slaves

who cursed your great-great-grandfather with African curses, etc., after working on the plantation. Therefore the brick is an accursed object and needs to be destroyed."

I prayed about the matter, sought forgiveness for bringing the object into my home (especially since I am a deliverance minister and active in counseling/deliverance,) and for giving other bricks from the home to other family members. I broke the curses, as the Lord revealed them to me, and as I finished my prayer and deliverance I heard a loud scream from the brick. I immediately took it to the recycling center and destroyed it. This was a very dramatic and moving experience for me, and a learning experience about "evil contact objects" and the need for discernment at all times.

## Deliverance from Tobacco and Smoking

R. R. - 05/19/2008

I have desired for some time now to give my testimony of how God delivered me from my addiction to tobacco. Although this testimony is about how God delivered me, I want to say that my husband, M. R., was delivered at the same time in the exact same way!

On March 19 of 2008 my husband M. and I had logged in to Paltalk to attend the Unleavened Bread Ministry's Bi-weekly Bible study. We have been attending these Bible studies online now for about 3 years, and we have seen the Lord Jesus Christ do some awesome things in our lives and have been growing in the Word of God and faith.

I had not only been under a burdensome conviction for quite some time about my smoking, but had also experienced a lot of condemnation and guilt about it as well.

I had begun experimenting with smoking when I was a child of 10. Mostly it was just when I could sneak a cigarette from my dad's pack and only for the purpose of impressing my older friends. I didn't get serious about smoking until I was in high school and did not smoke daily until I became 18 years old. This would mean that I had been smoking for almost 35 years.

What really upsets me as I write this and think about it, is that I had received deliverance from smoking one other time in my life. It was right after I had gotten saved in 1974. The day I committed my life to Jesus Christ I had laid down tobacco and, although I had experienced a few days of withdrawals, I hadn't thought about picking them up again until I went through my first divorce 6 years later. Two things happened when my first marriage fell apart: I back slid and began smoking again. One would think that someone who had not even had the desire to smoke would start out smoking lightly but that was not the case. When I returned to smoking I started out at a pack and a half a day and increased to sometimes over two packs a day. Shockingly, when I repented and returned to the Lord years later I could not seem to quit smoking no matter what I did and I tried many things to no avail.

In 2002, disgusted and ashamed, I made an appointment with my family doctor and was prescribed the "patch." I went to several appointments where I was instructed on what was to be the best way to quit. We (the counselor and I) made a "plan" and discussed thoroughly what I would do when the cravings came. Options discussed were how to call upon my friends and family for help. I was given an "emergency" phone number in case I needed to call the counselor in the middle of the night. I was prepared and very hopeful.

I made it about two weeks using these carnal methods. The only thing I really accomplished was to stop smoking tobacco in the cigarette form. I decided to switch from cigarettes to smoking a pipe and pipe tobacco. I had deceived myself into believing that the pipe tobacco would not be as



addictive and that maybe I might be able to somehow wean myself off of it. It didn't work.

I didn't know then or for several more years that nothing we do in our own power, by our own means or imaginations, would or will ever result in deliverance from anything, no matter how large or minute. We cannot deliver ourselves. We cannot ascend above the curse or bring to an end our sinning by using our autonomy. We need a Savior, a Deliverer, Someone greater than ourselves Who has never, and will never, fail. What is truly heartbreaking and all too common among those who call themselves "Christian" is that I had been saved/born again for 35 years. During all those many years (the majority of my lifetime) I had not been taught that I could do nothing by my own works. I should have known better, or that is what I kept telling myself anyway. Not knowing better is a sad thing, but there is something that is more common and even sadder.

Sadder still is that I didn't know better because I hadn't read my Bible in all those years, AND despite the fact that I had gone to Church, I had not been taught that God DOES have the power to deliver! Thanks be to the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ for His grace and mercy, for I had been attending the Unleavened Bread Ministries Bible studies for about three years and I was learning.

M. and I would not smoke in the house but we would sit on our little side porch and smoke. We tried to make sure that we didn't let the smoke into our home because I was so ashamed of the smell and I knew that non-smokers could smell it when they first came in, and I didn't want people knowing that I, a Christian, smoked. I spent so much money on gum, breath mints, air fresheners, and cleaning solvents, all just to mask the odor. I would not smoke in front of strangers if I could help it but since I could not go for more than an hour or two without smoking it had never been a secret that I smoked. Silly woman that I was, I always worried about what people thought when they saw me going down the

road with a pipe hanging out of my mouth, or worse yet, what image I portrayed when I had taken a puff or two and passed the pipe to M.! Oh, I didn't really care what they thought about me personally, but more about what they would think if they had known I was a Christian. I wasn't so deceived that I didn't realize that my smoking was a bad witness to the unbelievers and quite possibly a stumbling block to young or weak believers. Smoking also kept me from telling people about the saving power of Jesus Christ. I knew that unbelievers would just express amusement behind my back and say "Where is her God?" or "Her God can save souls from hell but not help her quit smoking, He's not very powerful, is He???"

Smoking kept me from many things. Because I knew I was in sin I did not have a good relationship with my Father God. I could not approach Him in prayer, and my faith could not grow because I could never really believe that my prayers would be answered. I was never sure when I came under attack from the enemy if I could win the battle, because I knew that by walking in sin that I was giving the enemy the right to be in my life. I was so miserable, ashamed and could not bring myself to confess it to anyone, or even ask for prayer.

David Eells, who teaches the Bible studies, quotes one scripture frequently. It is from Hebrews 10 and it says, "For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. And the Holy Ghost also beareth witness to us: for after he hath said, This is the covenant that I will make with them After those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws on their heart, And upon their mind also will I write them; then saith he, And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh, and having a great priest over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart in fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our body washed with pure

water: let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised."

After hearing this scripture time and time again, I realized that God's law was written upon my heart, and that because I was walking in willful sin there was no longer an offering for my sin and instead of having boldness in the presence of God, I had fear. I did not have a true heart or fullness of faith. My conscience was evil, my body unwashed with the pure water. I had no hope. I was crying out to God, though, and even though I felt silly at first, I began to confess that I was delivered and set free, even while I was lighting a pipe filled with tobacco I spoke out loud that I was no longer under the curse, that I had been delivered by the Lord Jesus Christ at the Cross, that God was able to make me stand, and also that it was not by my might, or by my power but it was by the Spirit of God that I was set free, and I left it in God's hands. I knew that I could not deliver myself and that God would be faithful to show me how I could and would be delivered from this addiction. Inside of me there was a hope rising up and I knew that even though I could not see the manifestation of it with my physical eyes, that I was already delivered and had been for over 2000 years.

That revelation came on Wednesday night, March 19th, 2008 somewhere between 7:00 and 9:00 p.m.!

I want to share that as a "rule" on the days we have Bible studies, I pray throughout the day and ask the Lord for several things: 1) I ask Him to draw anyone and everyone that He wants to be at that study; 2) I ask that everyone who does come will have "eyes to see, and ears to hear" and that their hearts will be prepared and be "good soil" so as to receive the Word which is going to be shared; 3) I also pray that the Lord will anoint anyone who is going to share a testimony or teach; 4) that signs and wonders will follow the preaching of the Word; 5) that He would watch over His Word to perform it. I especially remember praying on this day that "I would not become so comfortable with the Bible studies so that I

would start to take them for granted and that they would just become 'routine' like going to church used to be.” I really had an anticipation that something special would happen to me that evening. If there is one hunger I have in my life, it is to see the power of God flowing in and through the Body of Christ so that we, as disciples of the Lord Jesus Christ, are transformed into His likeness. Oh, how I long to walk as Jesus Christ did on this Earth.

I am not sure how long it was after David opened the study in prayer that he began to prove from the Word of God that smoking was not just a habit, or one of those things that can be debated, but it was actually sin, an addiction, and a smoker is bound and being controlled by a demon! I began to sob and cry out to the Lord for forgiveness. I repented and as I was sobbing and praying in tongues, I went out to the porch and threw my pipe and anything that had to do with my smoking into the trash. That was it, I was not going to allow this body, which Jesus Christ died to sanctify, for His purposes, to come into communion with any unholy, disgustingly vile demon. **I DID NOT CARE WHAT IT WOULD COST ME, WHAT THE WITHDRAWALS MIGHT BE LIKE. I WAS DONE, I WAS THROUGH AND THAT WAS IT!** I remember telling M. that now that I had heard the Word of God, now that I knew the truth, I was now responsible, and that if I ever put that pipe in my mouth again I would be in direct disobedience to God and there would be no sacrifice available for my sin according to Hebrews 10:25,26 which says, "For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries."

As he usually does, David asked if he might pray for anyone who wanted to be set free from the addiction and bondage to smoking and I literally cried out, "Yes, Yes, Yes," even though he couldn't hear me. I agreed with David as he prayed that I walked by faith and not by sight or anything that I might "feel." I want to say I felt so clean, so set free, and

that is because I was! Praise belongs to the Lord Jesus Christ and to the Father Who is all powerful!

I don't know which amazes me the most, really. The fact that after all these years I was set free right there and then, or that there were absolutely NO WITHDRAWAL SYMPTOMS...NONE!!!! From that moment on, there was no desire to smoke, whatsoever; it was as if I had never smoked in my entire life. AND WHAT'S MORE is that M. repented and prayed and was set free at the exact same time and he had NO WITHDRAWAL SYMPTOMS EITHER! GLORY TO GOD!

Friends, let me ask you, when was the last time you heard or knew of one person who had smoked for over 35 years who just put down the tobacco and walked away from it as if they had never smoked? Even if a person is able to quit, there are always side effects and withdrawal symptoms, right? Now tell me, when have you heard of two people doing it at the same time, especially when one of the persons had literally cut their teeth on their grandfather's pipe, like M. did? Doctors were not able to help, as well as nicotine patches, nicotine gum, nor anything. God is the only One Who is able to set a person totally free by taking away the desire to feed their carnal nature and their flesh, or deliver them from the bondage of demons! Neither M. nor I have desired tobacco since that evening and that was two months ago.

I desire strongly to Praise God and yearn to give Him the Glory for what He has done. The Word of God (the Bible) teaches that sin separates us from God. Isaiah 59:1-3 says, "Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: but your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, so that he will not hear. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue muttereth wickedness." We are also taught in Romans 8:13 that "if we live after the flesh we must die."

I love what the Apostle Paul says to us in Romans 8:38-39. He says, "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

There is only one thing that can separate us from God and His love, and that is sin. The good news is that God has already made a way of reconciliation through the Cross and the Blood of Jesus Christ that was shed there. There is no sin, no addiction, no principality, no power, or creature that can separate us from God's love. All one must do is call upon Father and His Son Jesus Christ, confess and sincerely repent of our sin, accept the gift of salvation which comes through faith, and allow the Blood of Christ and His power to set us free.

I just wanted to share that it is true, "If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." (John 8:36)

Thank you for letting me share what Father God has done for me!

(Isaiah 62:10 -12) Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up an ensign for the peoples. Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the earth, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his recompense before him. And they shall call them The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called Sought out, A city not forsaken.

Son Saved from Occult

S. D.

When my son was 11, I had a dream that I saw him on one side of a large bottomless hole and I was on the other side. I was barely hanging

on to my wife with my right while she was inside the hole. Then I saw a large snake come at him from behind, but he fought it like a great karate fighter and he blocked every attack. Then he grabbed it and swung it around his head around and around then he threw the snake down the hole. When I saw this fight and when I saw him throw the snake down the hole I got 10 times stronger and with my right hand pulled my wife up and out of the hole to stand on her feet with ease.

For 15 years he became a devil worshiper (he says "pagan") and a vampire and a wizard. I would get reports but I'd always say, "Yeah, but I had that dream he's going to beat that snake." His sisters said he told them he wanted to kill me but I would say, "Nope, I had that dream." Then they said he might go to jail, and I said, "Well, if he does he'll get out, I had that dream." He would walk around with long fingernails and wild hair. He would break tables and glass with his bare hands and he sought after the "dark book of knowledge," as he called it.

This year, after 15 years, he beat that snake and quit all that pagan worshiping he did, and at the same time I found Unleavened Bread Ministries. Now I'm 10 times stronger, with more wisdom and knowledge than I ever had in my life. Now my son and I are friends. I gave him my Bible and he now has some of your site's teachings. Thank you Lord, thank you, bro David.

P.S. I asked the Lord, "How did all this start, how did he get so carried away with the Devil when we raised him in church all his life?" The Lord answered me and said, "It was the comic books," and then I remembered he did have a fascination with them. I wanted to say "no," but everybody said it was okay, so I, as his father, had to repent for not keeping him safe. I should have foreseen the evil in them, and I apologized to him and told him, "Son, it was the comic books, please forgive me."

The Scars of His Love

Some years ago, on a hot summer day in South Florida, a little boy decided to go for a swim in the old swimming hole that was behind his house. In a hurry to dive into the cool water, he ran out the back door, leaving behind shoes, socks, and shirt as he went.

He flew into the water, not realizing that as he swam toward the middle of the lake, an alligator was swimming toward the shore.

In the house, his mother was looking out the window. She saw the two as they got closer and closer together. In utter fear, she ran toward the water, yelling to her son as loudly as she could.

Hearing her voice, the little boy became alarmed, and made a U-turn to swim to his mother. It was too late. Just as he reached her, the alligator reached him. From the dock, the mother grabbed her little boy by the arms, just as the alligator snatched his legs. That began a very incredible tug-of-war between the two. The alligator was much stronger than the mother, but the mother was much too passionate to let go.

A farmer happened to drive by, heard her screams, raced from his truck, took aim, and shot the alligator. Remarkably, after weeks and weeks in the hospital, the little boy survived. His legs were extremely scarred by the vicious attack of the animal. On his arms, there were deep scratches where his mother's fingernails dug into his flesh in her effort to hang on to the son she loved.

The newspaper reporter, who interviewed the boy after the trauma, asked the boy if he would show him his scars.

The boy lifted his pant legs. Then, with obvious pride, he said to the reporter, "But look at my arms. I have great scars on my arms, too. I have them because my Mom wouldn't let go." [Author's Note: Our Heavenly Father, just like that mother, chastises those that He loves and



that are His. His chastenings in life do leave scars on us, but they are the scars of His love because He won't let go.]

You and I can identify with that little boy. We have scars, too. No, not from an alligator, but the scars of a painful past. Some of those scars are unsightly, and have caused us deep regret. But, some wounds, my friend, are because God has refused to let go. In the midst of your struggle, He's been right there, holding on to you.

The Scriptures teach that God loves you. You are a child of God. He wants to protect you and provide for you in every way. But, sometimes, we foolishly wade into dangerous situations, not knowing what lies ahead. The swimming hole of life is filled with peril and we forget that the enemy is waiting to attack. That is when the tug-of-war begins.

If you have the scars of His love on your arms, be very, very grateful. He will not ever let you go. [Author's Note: And if Jesus went to heaven with scars, how can we expect anything different for ourselves?]